

THE
ADVENTURES
OF
MELINTHUS.

BEING
The HISTORY of the
AMOURS and GALLANTRY
of several *Noble* and *Polite*
Persons at *Rome* and *Syracuse*.

Interpers'd with
Curious Observations
MORAL and POLITICAL.

Done from the FRENCH.

VOL. II.

L O N D O N:

Printed for R. GOSLING, at the *Middle-Temple*
Gate in *Fleet-street*. M. DCC. XXVIII.

15496.57



George Nichols fund

47-21
518
38-2



The NAMES of the SUBSCRIBERS:

M^{Rs.} Abdee.
^{Mrs.} Aislabye.
Mrs. Andrews.

Right Honourable the Countess of Bristol.
Shuckborough Boughton Esq;
The Honourable Mrs. Charlotte Brerewood.
Robert Buck Esq;
Mrs. Boden.
Mrs. Lucy Bromley.
Mrs. Anne Bromley.
Mrs. Anne Biggs.
Mrs. Breton.
Mr. Thomas Brerewood *jun.*
Mr. Francis Brerewood.
Mrs. Diana Brerewood.

Sir Verney Cave *Bart.*
The Honourable Lady Cave.
The Honourable Lady Frances Clifton.
Lady Cheshire.
William Craven *Esq;*
Edward Clerk *Esq;*
Mr. Cave.

The NAMES of the SUBSCRIBERS.

Mrs. Cave.

Mrs. Penelope Cave.

Mrs. Clark.

Mrs. Colledge.

Mrs. Clerk.

Sir John Dryden Bart.

Mrs. Lewis Dashwood.

Mrs. Elizabeth Davenant.

The Honourable Mr. Fielding.

The Honourable Lady Diana Fielding.

The Honourable Lady Frances Fielding.

The Honourable Lady Forrester.

Sir Andrew Fountain, 2.

Lady Frederick, 2.

The Honourable Mrs. Fortescue.

Mrs. Margaret Fortescue.

Mrs. Bridget Fortescue.

The Right Honourable the Lady Gower.

The Right Honourable the Lady Gage.

William Greene Esq;

Mr. Gryce.

Mr. Groves.

Mrs. Galliard.

Right Honourable the Lady Hillsborough, 2.

The Honourable Mrs. Howard.

The Honourable Mrs. Hyde.

Mrs.

The NAMES of the SUBSCRIBERS.

Mrs. Herbert.

Mrs. Huet.

The Honourable Lady Betty Jermain.

Mr. Jefferies, 2.

The Honourable Mrs. Lovette.

Mrs. Legh.

Mrs. Lovette.

Mrs. Lockwood.

Mrs. Laufé.

Her Grace the Dutches of Manchester.

Mrs. Macartney.

Mrs. Mills.

Mrs. Milburn.

The Honourable Mrs. Noel.

Mr. Plemplin.

Mrs. Poole.

The Right Honourable the Lady Romney.

Mr. Robinson, 2.

Mr. Roberts.

Mrs. Roberts.

Right Honourable Countess of Sunderland.

Lady Slingsby.

Henry Stratford Esq;

Edward Smith Esq;

Mrs. Fiennes Sancroft.

Mr.

The NAMES of the SUBSCRIBERS.

Mr. Southcote.

Mrs. Catherine Shuttleworth.

Mr. Francis Shuttleworth.

The Right Honourable the Lady Tyrawley.

Edward Taylor Esq;

Mrs. Throckmorton.

The Honourable Morgan Vane Esq;

The Honourable Lady Harriot Vere.

Right Honourable the Lady Walpole.

Mr. Wright.

Mrs. Waller.

Mrs. Wahup.

Mr. Wigley.

(90 Copies
Subscribed)



(I)



THE
ADVENTURES
OF
MELINTHUS.

VOL. II. BOOK I.

SINCE the departure of ARIANA, MELINTHUS became a Stranger to Joy; he seemed by her Absence to languish, and to have lost those admirable Qualities which rendered him so engaging, receiving with indifferency the tender Care of his Friends. Those Pleasures which might have diverted his Thoughts, were as hateful and odious to him, as the

VOL. II.

B

Af-

Affliction it self, and he rather indulg'd the Grief which consumed him. The only Comfort he had, was the Idea of the charming ARIANA; but this being imbittered with the thoughts of her absence, and the cruel Accidents that might happen, served rather to encrease than moderate his Sorrow. None but such miserable Wretches as have lost their Senses, can be happy by force of Imagination: for as their Reason cannot act, nor discern false from true, their imaginary Good affects them as if it were real. On the contrary, MELINTHUS's unhappiness proceeded from too quick an Apprehension of the Evils that might befall him: the Solidity of his Judgment banished all vain Illusions, and made him fear the worst. If sometimes he endeavour'd to raise his Mind by the Sentiments of Virtue and Knowledge, which teach us to despise human Accidents as things out of our power, and guided by a supreme Being, to whom past, present, and to come, are seen at one view: If his Courage made him find some Consolation in his absence, by considering that it would not last always, and that Evils which will be at an end, may in some measure be allayed by Hope; immediately a thousand cruel Suspicions overthrew these Resolutions. He knew this Voyage DICEARCUS had so suddenly undertaken, had no apparent prospect of advantage for him; he consider'd how PISISTRAT-

TUS

TUS seemed to triumph over him, having had the power to carry in his Ship his dear ARIANA, with those that had the disposal of her: the advantage this Rival had in being in his own Country, assisted by his Friends, favoured by a thousand Opportunities, having DICEARCUS, ARIANA, and her Brother present with him, whom he would endeavour to persuade by all ways and means that could be thought of, or imagined; while he was absent, and uncertain of what passed; in vain surrounded with Friends, in vain cherished and honoured by the People; in vain in possession of a plentiful Inheritance, since all this Power and Grandeur were now useless to him: These killing Thoughts crossed all his Hopes, and deprived him of the only remedy that could assuage his Grief. He would doubtless have sunk under the weight of this Misfortune, were it not for the unquestionable Assurance he had of ARIANA's Love, and the Friendship of PALAMEDES, who had too often proved himself a sincere Friend, to leave room for the least suspicion; and to distrust ARIANA, was to add to his Misfortunes a Crime against the Constancy of this Beauty.

YET how often did he say to himself, when ballanced between Hope and Fear, Charming ARIANA, whose determination will give me Life or Death, pardon these

Apprehensions in him who is ignorant of all that happens to you. If I fear, it is because I am conscious of my own want of Merit ; not that I doubt your Constancy when I think of your elevated Mind ; that Thought drives away all mistrust : but to imagine that I can be the Object of an invincible Constancy, would be a presumption that would render me unworthy of you. Perhaps even now the discovery of some greater Merits in another, may abate your Courage, and oblige you to acknowledge that they come up nearer to your own Perfections. Perhaps at this very instant you generously resist the Attacks of a violent pursuit. Methinks I hear on the one hand humble Supplications, and advantageous Promises ; and on the other, Advice filled with feigned Affection, back'd with tyrannical Authority, Rage, and Threats. If this last is true, O how I envy you so glorious a Proof of your Love ! How should I cherish the Honour of being expos'd to the utmost dangers, to convince you of the greatness of my Passion ! How great is my Happiness, if I am the only Object of your Love and Constancy.

THUS did MELINTHUS flatter his Passion, and indulge his Hope ; and if at any time some little Doubts crouded in among his Thoughts, they arose from the humble Opinion he had of himself ; so that even

ARI-

ARIANA could not have been offended at them. His Friends found it necessary to oblige him by their Importunities to leave his Solitude, and they sometimes carried him to publick Diversions, or a hunting; but he would often slip from them, to be at liberty to think of ARIANA. If Honour could have satisfied him, the *Syracusians* had cured his Melancholy, having established him Chief of their Council, and erected for him a Brazen Statue in the publick Plain, with this honourable Inscription; TO THE GENEROUS *MELINTHUS*, WHO LOVED HIS COUNTRY BETTER THAN HIMSELF. But all these Favours were too weak a remedy for his Distemper; he was so altered, that his Countenance plainly discover'd the trouble of his Mind. Thus his Life was become a Burden to him, being disquieted with Doubts and Uncertainties, which is the most wretched State a Lover can be in. Virtue, Happiness, and Tranquillity generally consist between the extremes; but in Love, nothing can be more unhappy than to be divided betwixt Hope and Fear.

AT length PALAMEDES arrived from *Corinth*, and put an end to his Doubts, by assuring him of the Misfortune he so much dreaded. He told him the tyrannical Resolution of DICEARCUS; how violently PI-

SISTRATUS pursued the Marriage, and what cruel Persecutions ARIANA suffered for her Constancy to him. However, he was better satisfied with knowing his Misfortune, which was not unremediable, than to live in a perpetual Uncertainty of what happen'd. His Courage would not permit him to despair, and the Assistance of ARIANA and PALAMEDES, was a powerful Support to his Resolutions. But the following Letter he received from ARIANA, encouraged him in his Design, and obliged him to leave *Syracuse* as soon as possible.

Letter from ARIANA to
MELINTHUS.

I Now perceive the design of this Voyage is to marry me to PISISTRATUS; but to consent to it, I must have forgot you. However, I know not what will become of me without your succour and advice, having no other defence but the Friendship I have for you, which is to me an invincible Reason, but not to be alledged. Come then as soon as possible you can, and doubt not of me, nor of your own Power; I permit you to undertake whatever you will.

HALF this would have been sufficient to carry MELINTHUS to the utmost parts of the Earth. Immediately he resolved with

PALAMEDES, to equip a Ship with every thing necessary, to serve them in all events; and having reason to imagine they must be obliged to use some violent means, he provided the best Arms he could get. But tho' MELINTHUS's Love chiefly employ'd his thoughts, he did not neglect what was necessary to be done; and knowing that sooner or later NERO would hear he was living, he resolved to send ARCAS to *Rome*, to hear if there was any talk of them; charging him to address himself to MAXIMUS, to whom he sent rich Presents to recompence him for the Losses he had suffer'd upon their account. Then he desired TELEPHUS to take care of his Estate in *Sicily*; and when he and PALAMEDES were ready to go, AMINTAS came in so obliging a manner to offer MELINTHUS his Service, and to accompany him in the Voyage, that he could not refuse him. ERYCINE, who loved MELINTHUS as her Brother, begged of him to let her go also, having contrived that AMINTAS, who was still her Lover, should give a Proof of the Value and Esteem he had for her, by serving them in this Enterprize. MELINTHUS, PALAMEDES, and AMINTAS, accompanied with the most courageous Youths, left *Sicily*, and sailed for *Corinth*. At first the Wind was favourable, but there suddenly arose a South Wind, which drove them on the Coasts of *Italy*; this hindrance

of their Voyage was death to MELINTHUS, who thought every Hour that fatal one wherein ARIANA would be obliged to marry PISISTRATUS. As soon as the Wind changed, they put to Sea again; the second Day they descried a light Vessel making toward them, which seemed to have a design to attack them. MELINTHUS, that he might not be surprized, put on a Head-piece, took his Sword and Shield, and gave notice to PALAMEDES and the rest to do the like. It was not long e'er they perceived that the other Ship was a Pirate; as soon as the Brigantine was come up to them, MELINTHUS leapt first into it, and was immediately followed by PALAMEDES and AMINTAS, which very much astonished the Pirates, who were not used to be thus prevented, and to fight only in their own defence. MELINTHUS and his valiant Friends hardly gave them time to resist, for in a moment he had laid five or six Soldiers at his feet, and all fled before him; but he was stopped by a young Pirate exceedingly handsome, who wore a golden Head-piece cover'd with Feathers, which shaded his Face, and made him appear fierce, and yet more beautiful; he likewise shewed so much Skill and Courage, that MELINTHUS judged him an Enemy worthy of him, for he found he must use his utmost Skill to defend himself. At length MELINTHUS had the advantage, and was going to slay him,
had

had he not been held by the Arm; and turning to see who held him, he saw a Man of goodly Aspect, who conjured him to save the Life of so valiant and generous a Captain. MELINTHUS contented himself to take his Sword, and ordered his Wounds to be dressed. He looked at the same time to see what PALAMEDES and the others had done, and found they had slain most of the Crew; and the rest, seeing their valiant Captain vanquished, begged their Lives. This young Pirate having for some time fixed his Eyes upon the Ground, being ashamed of his defeat, now raised them up to look at MELINTHUS, to whom he thus addressed himself: Never should I have been so base and cowardly as to resign my Sword, or be obliged to your for my Life, did I not resolve to employ both the one and the other in your service: for you must be the most valiant Person living to reduce me to this Extremity, being the first that ever dared to resist me. I beg you then to receive me as a Soldier who will learn to obey, since I know not how to overcome you. MELINTHUS, touched at these words, which came from so generous a Heart, and feeling some sympathy which invited him to love him, whether for his graceful Manner of speaking, or a secret Affection the Valiant bear to each other, he gave him his Hand, and having assured him of his Friendship, only told him,
he

he wondered to find so much Honesty and Valour in a Pirate. EURYMEDON, for that was his Name, answered, that when the Disorder was appeased in the Ship, he would give him such an Account of his Life, that he hoped not one of his Actions would be condemned by him.

MELINTHUS replied, he should be glad to hear it; and because that Ship was full of dead Bodies, he returned to his own, with his Friends and EURYMEDON, and he who had prevented his being slain; to whom he said, he should be glad not to arrive at *Corinth* 'till Night. EURYMEDON, who was well acquainted with the Seas, and who perceived at a distance, the Promontory of *Naupacte*, and the Gulph that they had lately called *Lepante*, since that unhappy Lover had precipitated himself therein, told him they were very near, and that if they would not arrive at *Corinth* 'till Night, they had better cast Anchor. His Advice was followed, and the two Ships were separated, that they might not dash one against another. EURYMEDON seeing his Wound was not very great, applied an Ointment he was sure would heal it by the next day; and then, at the desire of MELINTHUS, he began the History of his Life.

The LIFE of EURYMEDON.

I Believe there is no one living a greater instance than my self, how much the Good or Evil of our Life depends upon our Education; therefore whatever my Actions have hitherto been, I hope that will serve for an excuse. You will confess this truth, when I relate to you how I have been employed since I knew my right hand from my left: as from whence I came, or who I am, I never could learn.

IN the *Ionian* Seas there is an Island called *Corcyra*, on a side of which looking toward *Epirus*, is a retreat of the Pirates, where it is impossible to attack them. I was brought up in this place, without ever knowing, as I before observed, of what Parents I was born; only they have always hinted to me, that I was nobly descended. I cannot tell whether in my infancy they stole me from any Prince, or whether 'twas to inspire me with Courage; but I have observed, they always treated me with abundance of Respect, and from my childhood appointed some amongst them to wait on me; and since I have been able to bear arms, they voluntarily submitted to my Obedience, and thought themselves always sure of Conquest if I was

at

at their head. I cannot tell from whence proceeded the favourable Opinion they had of me: Whether some Astrologer had foretold them they should be successful if I was their Commander; however, I found them always very ready to obey me, except in what most concerned me, which was to be informed from whence they had taken me. This I could not take altogether so unkindly, when I considered it proceeded from their fear of losing me, and that if I returned to my own Country, I might prove a formidable Enemy, instead of being their Protector. I have sometimes imagined, that what made them conceive such hopes from my Courage, was an Adventure that happened when I was about nine years old. Some of the Pirates having taken a Prize, I happened to be present when they were sharing the Booty: Two of them quarrelled with one, and drew their Swords against him. I could not bear this unequal fight, and seeing the Courage of him that was single could not secure him from the Fury of these two, and considering neither my Age nor the Danger I exposed my self to, I laid my hand to a little Sword I had, and attacked one of them: whether his fearing to offend me, or despising my Courage, facilitated my striking him, I know not, but he instantly died of the Wound I gave him.

Those

Those who were present came and embraced me, praising my Justice and Courage, for not suffering these two Cowards to attack one single Man. At twelve years of age they took me to Sea with them, and whatever means they used to prevent my engaging in the Fight, when they attacked any other Ship, they always found me in the midst of the Battle with Sword in hand, and an Enemy at my feet. When I was fifteen, their Commander dying, they elected me their Chief, rejoicing that they should now pay obedience to a Prince.

THE Ceremonies used upon these occasions were observed, and they swore an inviolable obedience to me, provided I maintained their Privileges. Not long after, to shew my self worthy of this Charge, I hoisted to Sea with two Ships only, and sailed towards the *Egyptian* Coast. I was so lucky as to take six large Merchant Ships, richly laden, which I brought into our Harbour, and shared the Booty among my Companions, whom I thought would never have done praising me, calling me their good and valiant Prince. I enriched them more in two Years, than their late Captain had done in all his Life. However, I will not trouble you with a Recital of all the Prizes I took, and the Accidents that befel me, but hasten to that
which

which is the most remarkable of my Life. As I grew older, and more capable of reflection, I began to consider the manner of Life I was engaged in; and though I had always lived amongst them, and been brought up in this Error, that the greater the Booty and Slaughter, the greater the Glory and Honour; by degrees I began to change my Opinion, and thought it much more commendable and glorious to spare those we had conquered, than cruelly to put them to death; and I took much more delight in giving what I had taken, than in heaping up Treasures. This made me think the Life of those Pirates very miserable, and that their Actions were repugnant to what ought to be practised by a virtuous and generous Courage. What helped to make me have an entire Detestation and Abhorrence of this Employment, was, that by good fortune having sailed a great way into the *Hellepont*, Winter overtook us, and we were obliged to put into a Haven in *Greece*, until the Spring. While those who were with me counterfeited themselves Merchants, for their better security in this place, and sold what they had taken; I lost no time, but travelled over the most famous Cities in *Greece*, staying some time in a place, where I learned some of the Exercises necessary for those that bear Arms; and by the Behaviour I observed in

People of the first rank in those Schools, I soon perceived that the Manner of Life I was brought up to, was founded upon bad Maxims; and that what we called Valour and Greatness, might much more properly be stiled Assassination and Robbery. However, after I had been there six months instructing my self, I returned to *Corcyra* with my Companions.

THE second day after we left *Greece*, I perceived a large Ship sailing from the Coasts of *Asia*, which seemed to steer the same course that we did. We immediately attacked and boarded it, and met with a brave resistance, especially from their Commander; but at length I made him beg his Life, and for his sake I pardoned all the rest. I took care to have his Wounds drest, and then I carried him and his Servants into *Corcyra*. My return was extremely agreeable to the Pirates, as well because it was so long since they had seen me, as for the great Riches I brought with this Prisoner, who was a Prince of *Armenia*, going Ambassador to *Rome*, from *Vologeses*, King of the *Parthians*, and *Tyridates*, King of *Armenia*. Knowing he was a Prince, I had a particular care of him, and visited him often, during the time I waited for his Ransom, but always found him so exceeding melancholy, that
nothing

nothing could comfort or divert him. At length, having often pressed him to tell me the cause of his Grief, this Prince, whose Name was ARAXES, finding that I treated him with courtesy, and was open and sincere in my Behaviour, resolved to tell me what so much afflicted him. Was I only uneasy, says he, upon the account of the King my Master's disappointment, whose Affairs suffer very much by my Confinement, you must own I have reason to be afflicted; but though this be very great, I yet endure a greater Torment. I will not, continued he, conceal from you the cause of my Grief, and though 'tis you that have brought me to this Prison, yet I have received so many Civilities from you in my Misfortunes, that I will relate my Story to you, as to my best Friend. Know, said he, that TYRIDATES, my Master, is the right and lawful Successor to the Kingdom of *Armenia*, according as he, and his Brother VOLOGESES and PACORUS agreed to divide it. VOLOGESES, who was the eldest, reserved for himself the Kingdom of *Parthia*, and gave PACORUS and TYRIDATES the Kingdoms of *Media* and *Armenia*; but the *Romans* under the Conduct of CORBULON, having made themselves Masters of *Armenia*, have driven out TYRIDATES, and sent TYGRANES from *Rome*, a foreign Prince, Grandson to the ancient
AR-

ARCHELAUS, a King of *Cappadocia*, and Nephew to ARCHELAUS, King of *Troas*, who had always lived an Hostage with the Emperor, and established him King of *Armenia*. This Change was no small Grief to most of the *Armenians*, who regretted their lawful King, who was of the Race of the great ARSACES. On the other hand, many liked better of TYGRANES, hoping that the *Romans*, from whom they received him, could better maintain them in Peace than TYRIDATES, who could not keep his Kingdom but with perpetual War. However, VOLOGESES having assembled together all his Forces to restore his Brother in his Kingdom, and after some Losses and Advantages on both sides, CORBULON agreed, that TYGRANES should quit his Pretensions to *Armenia*, and TYRIDATES remain quietly possessed of it, provided he would go to *Rome*, and receive his Diadem from the hand of NERO. Till this Voyage could be made, I was sent to the Emperor, to assure him of my Master's Fidelity; for a Pledge and Security of which, my Master's Daughter was put into the hands of CORBULON: but I had orders to pass by *Troas*, to wait on King ARCHELAUS, upon some Affairs which concerned him and his Nephew TYGRANES; and in this place I met with that on which the good or ill fortune of my Life depends. This

King has no Son, but he is abundantly recompenced by the Honour he has of being Father to a Daughter named PASITHEA, who is certainly the most beautiful and most accomplished Princess of the age. After having spoke to the King, I was introduced to pay my respects to the Princess. As soon as I came into her presence, I was seized with a trembling, which presaged the Misfortunes which the sight of her will cost me. However, I recollected myself, and having talked with her, I found the great Impression she had made in my Heart, by the failing of my Voice; so that I was ashamed to be in her Company, and not entertain her with some Discourse. When I was retired to the Apartment assigned me, I began to muse on what had happened; and to reflect on the extraordinary Beauty of this Princess, which obliged me to love her, and from which nothing I found was able to disengage me. On the other hand, I considered the little reason I had to hope, because she was designed for her Cousin TYGRANES, whom ARCHELAUS would certainly prefer before any other, (though I was of the Race of ARSACIDES) for he was the only one left of his Family. These cruel Thoughts were powerful enough to destroy my Hopes, but not my Love; and I found it was fated, as it were, that I should be the most wretched
of

of Mankind: Nothing was more grievous to me, than to be obliged to leave her to pursue my Voyage; all I could do, was to say, as I was taking my leave, Madam, I am going to *Rome*, from whence I could wish to return as happy as TYGRANES, but not bring back the qualities he has acquired. She asked me what I meant. It is, answered I, that he comes with the hopes of possessing you; but he also brings with him a base and servile Mind, which renders him unworthy of so high a Fortune. I should not have taken the liberty of speaking in this manner, of her Cousin, had it not been the publick talk, that his having been so long an Hostage at *Rome*, had really made him so. She blushed in hearing this, and, without being angry, she answered, If this hope is too high and aspiring, it may excite Courage in those that want it, and lessen it in those that have too great a share of it. I replied, It is not want of Courage, when it fails but with our Lives; and this is the resolution I have taken, in aspiring after the Honour and Happiness of your Favour. She had no opportunity of answering, because several People drew near, and I was very well pleased that I had declared my Passion, and the little Esteem the World had for TYGRANES. I left the Court of ARCHELAUS, with a design to go to *Rome*, and return as soon as

possible to *Armenia*, to discharge my Commission, and then come back to wait on PASITHEA, from whom every Moment of my absence seems Years. Judge, EURYMEDON, continued he, what a Misfortune it was to me to be taken by you, and how can I be otherwise than melancholly in this place, when the Fortune of the King my Master, and my dearest Hopes, are perhaps at stake? As he spoke, Tears flowed from his Eyes, which moved me very much; but what most affected me, was, to think that I was the cause of such trouble in TYRIDATES's Affairs: for which reason I said to him, I believe your greatest Grief proceeds from your not daring to expect any Courtesy from us; but you shall see that I have not the cruel Disposition of a Pirate. I think the Gods have sent you here for my good, and placed me here for yours; from this Moment I give you your liberty, without desiring any Ransom, and restore you all your Attendants and Riches; but upon condition you shall grant me one request I am going to make you. I have long, continued I, been desirous of leaving this Life of Pirating; whereupon I related to him the Story you have just heard, concerning the Obscurity of my Birth, and Manner of Education, contrary to my own Inclinations; and how I lived till then: Now, said I, you may continue your Voyage
to

to *Rome* when you please. I only desire there may be a lasting Friendship between us ; and that you tell me where I may find you at your return to *Armenia* or *Troas* ; because when I have for ever bid adieu to this Island, I will come attended like a Prince, and remain always with you.

AT the beginning of this Discourse, ARAXES could not tell whether he might believe what he heard ; but finding me serious and in earnest, he fell on his Knees, and said he did not doubt but I was nobly born, since such Actions suited only Persons of the most illustrious Characters and Merit. That in so doing, I should lay such vast Obligations upon him, as would never be in his power to return ; and that if he ever was so happy as to see me in *Armenia*, I should find how grateful he would be for so signal a Favour, on which all the happiness of his Life depended. I raised him from the Ground, and after having mutually swore an inviolable Friendship to each other, we consulted together, and found that this Voyage required two Months at least ; in which time he was to be at *Troas*, with the Princess PASITHEA, if no other misfortune prevented him. But, says he, I ought not to esteem this a Misfortune which has brought me acquainted with the most generous of Mankind. I ordered his

Ship to be made ready, and restored to him his Riches and Servants. I likewise added Presents, to remind him of our Friendship, while I secretly disposed of my Affairs, to forsake those who had brought me up from my Infancy, without their having the least suspicion of my Design. My Companions very much regretted the loss of so much Treasure, but such a respect had they for me, that they never discovered the least dislike of it to me. ARAXES left our Island after a thousand Embraces, and as many Protestations of Friendship.

FROM that time I lived more conformable than ever, to the Pirates manner of Life, and seemed to approve of all their Actions, the better to prevent their having any mistrust. But when the time drew near, I assembled those who were most zealous for my Service; and acquainted them with my design, hoping that they would follow me in this Enterprize. I asked them what could be our View in continually acquiring Riches we knew not how to make use of? For, said I, in the ordinary Life of Man, it is reasonable for those to heap up Riches, who have Families to provide for, or Ambition to satisfy; Riches indeed are highly necessary for such ends and purposes. But we have no Children to provide for; and as to preference and degrees
of

of Honour among us; it is Valour or Courage, not Riches, makes the distinction. What Spirit of madness are we then possessed with, to run into the midst of danger, and hazard our Lives to disturb the Tranquillity of all Mankind, and be a common Nuisance to Trade and Society? This extraordinary Courage, by which we so often conquer others, might in a just War gain us, with honour and fame, what we now ravish with guilt and infamy. What tho' all the World fears us, we are also afraid of all the World? And considering how few we are to the rest of Mankind, we have the most reason to be so. They have besides this advantage of us, that being in our power, they are delivered by a Ransom, or die innocent; but if we are taken, we are sure to die the most shameful death they can inflict. It is also reasonable to suppose the *Romans* will not let us be quiet much longer; and CORBULON at his return from the *Parthian* War, may as easily scour the Seas from Pirates, as POMPEY did formerly. The more Proofs we have given of our Courage, the more Complaints have been made against us; and the more formidable and dreadful we have render'd ourselves, with the greater Power and Resolution will they attack us. Why should we continue to live in this manner, since we may with greater advantages be among other Men, in credit

and safety? I would not yield in Valour to any Captain in the world; and I am sure, CORBULON has not a better Soldier in his Army than any of you. In the mean time, we let them carry off the Spoil of the whole World, and the Praises of all Mankind, while we cowardly amuse ourselves in scouring the Seas, to wait for a Merchant Ship. Let us go, my Companions, where we may acquire Wealth, attended with Glory and Fame. Whether we be Friends or Enemies to the *Romans*, let us partake of their Victories, or join with those they attack, to prevent their Conquest. It is there we shall be invincible, when all our Actions will be authorized by the Right of War. If I am a Prince, as you would make me believe, my Actions shall be suitable to my Birth: And if your former Courage and Fidelity does not fail you, surely you will follow me in my design of making your Happiness compleat, and your Glory immortal.

WHEN I had made an end of speaking, they answered unanimously, they were resolved to live and die with me where-ever I would go. I took from them a different Oath from the former, and desired them to keep our Design secret, to set aside what they would take with them, and be in a readiness to follow me, when I would feign

to chuse them to go with me, in pursuit of some Booty. As I did not care to arrive at *Troas* sooner than ARAXES, I staid yet a Month longer; which time being expired, I bid farewell to the rest of the Pirates, with a design never to see them any more. I own to you my joy was not small, when I saw myself so escaped out of their hands, and I thought of nothing but my new manner of living, in which I promised my self abundance of Satisfaction and Reputation. But how difficult is it for those who are accustomed to any Vice, so entirely to forsake it, as not to be in danger of falling into it again when opportunity as it were invites them? Two days after our departure, when we had passed *Peloponnesus* and the *Cyclades*, and entred the *Archipelago*, we descried a Ship, which seemed so extraordinary a Prize, that I could not possibly prevail with my Companions not to attack it. I asked them if this was agreeable to the generous Resolution they had taken, and that Oath which should be inviolable? They begged me to let them have this last Satisfaction, and said, it was only to take leave of their old Employment. Whatever I could say, they made up to it and took it. I sate the while with my Arms across in the Brigantine, and only desired them to save all the Crew. At length they returned into their own Ship, laden with rich

rich Stuffs that came from the *Levant*, and were going to *Rome*; beautiful Children, fine Horses, and a great Quantity of precious Merchandizes designed to supply the excessive Luxury of the first City of the World: they took only the best, leaving the remainder with those in the Ship, to whom they gave their Lives, and let them go. They fell on their knees, and desired me to pardon this disobedience, promising that henceforward they would inviolably keep their Oath.

WE intended to land at *Troas*, and were already within sight of the Island of *Lesbos*, when we espied another Ship. My Companions assured me, I should now see they would keep their word, and resolved to let it pass; but when we came near it, we heard a Woman's Voice cry, Save the Princess, Friends, O save the Princess! I told those in my Ship, this occasion deserved their Courage. It was a Brigantine much like our own. I leaped into it, followed by my Companions, and found very little resistance, tho' those in the Ship were very well armed. We put all to the sword: Then going into one of the Rooms, I saw a deformed crooked Fellow, and four or five Soldiers, with the most beautiful young Princess imaginable. Then striking this miserable Wretch with my Sword, he fell
on

on his knees to the Princess, and said, That if she would intercede with me to save his Life, he would discover a Secret which was of great importance to her to know. Then stepping aside, and hearing what he had to say, she desired me to be ready to encounter another Ship that would very soon attack us. Know, says she, brave Warrior, that the Man in the world I hate the most, designed to steal me, and take me far from my own Country, with the oddest Stratagem you perhaps ever heard of: For that I might seem obliged to him for this Villany, he had two Ships in readiness; the first he ordered to be hid behind the Rocks by the Sea-side, where I used to walk with my Maids, in which were those that have stole me away, and whom you have already defeated; the other is still in the Haven, and he is to be in that himself, pretending to come to my assistance: That when he had conquered this Ship, I should believe he had delivered me from the hands of this Man, whom he has chose the most deformed and disagreeable Creature he could find out, to raise my Horror and Detestation; and to enhance, as he would have me imagine, the Obligation I had to him for my Deliverance. Then he was to conjure me, by the Love he had for me, to accept him for my Husband, in return for so signal a Service; which if I refused, he resolved

to

to take me by force into his own Country. Now, added she, if you will compleat the Obligations I have to you, I beg you will not spare him when he attacks us as he designs immediately, that he may receive from your hands what his Treachery deserves. She spoke in so graceful a manner, that I was charmed at every word she said, and answered her, Madam, did not the Ties of mere Humanity command us to succour the Injured and Distressed, your Birth and so many excellent Qualities you are possessed of, is Obligation sufficient for me to do whatever you command; and I think it long till this Traytor comes, to punish him before your eyes: but that he may not fail to attack us, I am of opinion we had better go into my Brigantine, which is like this, and better furnished with Necessaries; and when we have hung out the same Colours, we will sink this with those miserable Wretches that remain in it; and he will take it for the same Ship in which they were to take you away. The Princess liked mighty well of his Proposal, and smiled at the Invention. I was impatient till this other Vessel arrived, so desirous was I to please this charming Princess, whose Sweetness and Majesty made me too sensible that Love was a Passion, which till now I had been altogether a Stranger to. At last we saw them coming towards us, and I gave

orders to my Men that they should seem to fly slowly; and when the other should attack us, they should let some of them come into the Ship. I took a Head-piece and hid my Face, lest they seeing Persons they did not know, might decline coming in. The Captain of the other Ship was armed in the same manner, and leaping into our Vessel, he said, Ha Traytors! I will make Examples of you for daring to steal away such a Princess; but he met with what he did not expect, for I received him with such violent Blows, that he soon found we did not spare him. I protest I was ashamed of so easy a Victory: nevertheless, having promised the Princess to punish him, I had laid him at my feet, and was going to cut off his Head, when I desired she might be called, that he might die in her presence; but having taken off the Head-piece from this unhappy Man, I remained immovable, seeing it was ARAXES; and my mind was troubled and confused, to have treated in this manner, him I was going to see in *Troas*. On the other hand, I had promised the Princess not to spare him, at which she wondring, I threw my self at her feet: Alas, Madam, said I, you see before you the most wretched of Mankind, for either I must disobey you, or slay my Friend. She took me by the Hand and raised me up, saying, How is it possible you should

should have any Friendship with so wicked a Man, you that have so much Goodness and Generosity yourself? However, for your sake, I will be satisfied with what punishment he hath had, and am willing you should spare his Life. I thanked her for this favour to us both, and endeavoured to stanch the Blood that ARAXES lost from several Wounds. His Shame and Confusion was so great, and hardly yet believing what he saw, that he did not dare to lift up his Eyes upon me or the Princess, who was the charming or beautiful PASITHEA his Mistress. However, he suffered his Wounds to be dressed, and in the mean time I went to ask the Princess if it was not her desire I should carry her back safe to *Lesbos*. By all means, says she; that only remains to compleat the great Obligations I have to you. I ordered ARAXES to be carried into his own Ship, committing him to the Care of his Servants and People, and commanded them to follow me. Having given all the Orders necessary, I was at leisure to entertain this lovely Beauty; and though the Friendship I had promised ARAXES, endeavoured to stifle this growing Passion, I could not be insensible at the sight of so lovely an Object; and I my self was willing to have diverted my Thoughts from this Friendship, and suffer his treachery to surprize me. The Princess returned me so many

thanks, that I was at a loss to answer all the obliging things she was pleased to say : and the more she acknowledged her great Obligations to me for my seasonable Succour and Assistance, the more she reduced me to the want of hers. After having assured her, there was nothing I would leave undone to serve her, and that my Life was at her disposal ; I desired she would not discover that ARAXES was the Person who stole her away : she promised she would not.

AT length we arrived at *Mitylene*, where we met a vast concourse of People, with the King her Father, very busy in dispatching Ships to follow those who had stole his only Daughter. We landed, and the King embraced the Princess, and asked her by what means she had saved herself ? There is, says she, pointing to me, the Person to whose Courage and Generosity I owe my Honour and my Life. The King, embracing me, assured me that his Kingdom was at my command, in return for so valuable an Assistance. He asked her who it was that had been guilty of so base an Action. I found by her manner of answering, she would oblige me. I believe they were Pirates, said she ; but there is not one of them left, for their Ship is sunk. The joy was so great, that scarcely could we enter the City ; by which one might see
how

how much she was beloved by the People. I ordered my Men to return to the Ship to meet ARAXES, and tell him that he need not fear coming to Court, for the King did not in the least suspect him. I kept but three of my Men to attend me, and waited on the King and Princess to the Palace, where they would have me lodge during my stay in that Country. ARCHELAUS desired me to let him know to whom he was so much obliged. I told him my name was EURYMEDON; that who I was, or of what Parents I was born, was not known to myself; but that those who had brought me up, would make me believe I was nobly born. He seemed satisfied with this answer for the present, and would conduct me to my Chamber, desiring me to rest myself. I said, I was not so weary as to want rest before Night, so begged he would give me leave to re-conduct him back to his Apartments: where I could but admire the vast number of Lords, who came to wait on the Princess, and kiss her Hand; and the great Joy that appeared in every one's Countenance, to see her again. As I have since heard, this Princess was of a most excellent Temper and Disposition; besides her wonderful Beauty, every Action was accompanied with a Charm; and that engaging familiar Carriage she shewed to all who had the honour of approaching her, gained

gained her not only the Good-will, but the sincere Affection of all who had the happiness of seeing and speaking to her. All the foreign Princes that came to her Father's Court, were unwilling to leave it. If she was indisposed, it was a general Affliction ; not that she affected being popular, or used any Artifice thus to gain all Hearts; but it was natural to her to please, without knowing, or so much as thinking it had this general Effect. No wonder then, that being so universally beloved and esteemed, she was so of me also. But it was extraordinary for me to gain her Friendship and Esteem, which so many great Princes had sought in vain, by the strangest chance one could ever have thought of. ARAXES leaving our Island by my Means and Favour, made all the speed imaginable to *Rome*, then back to *Armenia*; and from thence to *Troas*, having made all these Voyages in two Months time; such haste did he make to see PASITHEA again. And King ARCHELAUS, chusing to spend part of the Summer in the Island of *Lesbos*, he followed the Court, where he endeavoured to win the Princess's Love, by all the Ways and Means he could possibly think of. But finding no hopes, he resolved to steal her away as she was walking by the Sea-side with her Ladies. How fatal was this Accident to him, and how favourable to me!

how much she was beloved by the People. I ordered my Men to return to the Ship to meet ARAXES, and tell him that he need not fear coming to Court, for the King did not in the least suspect him. I kept but three of my Men to attend me, and waited on the King and Princess to the Palace, where they would have me lodge during my stay in that Country. ARCHELAUS desired me to let him know to whom he was so much obliged. I told him my name was EURYMEDON; that who I was, or of what Parents I was born, was not known to myself; but that those who had brought me up, would make me believe I was nobly born. He seemed satisfied with this answer for the present, and would conduct me to my Chamber, desiring me to rest myself. I said, I was not so weary as to want rest before Night, so begged he would give me leave to re-conduct him back to his Apartments: where I could but admire the vast number of Lords, who came to wait on the Princess, and kiss her Hand; and the great Joy that appeared in every one's Countenance, to see her again. As I have since heard, this Princess was of a most excellent Temper and Disposition; besides her wonderful Beauty, every Action was accompanied with a Charm; and that engaging familiar Carriage she shewed to all who had the honour of approaching her, gained

gained her not only the Good-will, but the sincere Affection of all who had the happiness of seeing and speaking to her. All the foreign Princes that came to her Father's Court, were unwilling to leave it. If she was indisposed, it was a general Affliction ; not that she affected being popular, or used any Artifice thus to gain all Hearts ; but it was natural to her to please, without knowing, or so much as thinking it had this general Effect. No wonder then, that being so universally beloved and esteemed, she was so of me also. But it was extraordinary for me to gain her Friendship and Esteem, which so many great Princes had sought in vain, by the strangest chance one could ever have thought of. ARAXES leaving our Island by my Means and Favour, made all the speed imaginable to *Rome*, then back to *Armenia* ; and from thence to *Troas*, having made all these Voyages in two Months time ; such haste did he make to see PASITHEA again. And King ARCHELAUS, chusing to spend part of the Summer in the Island of *Lesbos*, he followed the Court, where he endeavoured to win the Princess's Love, by all the Ways and Means he could possibly think of. But finding no hopes, he resolved to steal her away as she was walking by the Sea-side with her Ladies. How fatal was this Accident to him, and how favourable to me!

He would have laid this Obligation upon the Princess by a Stratagem; and it was my good fortune really, and unthought of, to be her Deliverer; and by such a lucky Adventure gain the Favour and Friendship he would have given a Kingdom to have purchased. So little are the Events of this Life in our own power, so little avails our own skill and foresight, when we oppose the Will and Decree of the Gods. When the King was gone, she would take a walk in the Garden, and was pleased to honour me with her Hand to lead her: my Joy upon this occasion was inexpressible. I own that till then I had been altogether a stranger to Love, and the Conversation of Ladies. I was young, and had been always at Sea, and among the Pirates, except the little stay I made in *Greece*; so that I understood not the Politeness, and good Manners which is necessary, and must be observed in their Company. We met great numbers of People, but the Princess separating herself from the others, they, out of Respect, walked at a distance; then being desirous to entertain her with some discourse, I said to her, Madam, having a design to see this Court, what more extraordinary fortune could happen to me, than to be introduced by such favourable Means? This Adventure is fortunate to me only, said she, for had you not met with me at
Sea,

Sea, you had been welcome here ; but had I not met you, I should now have been the most miserable Creature living. Madam, said I, there is none but must think this Adventure has proved fortunate to us both, were I not with seeing so charming an Object in danger of being more unhappy than I am aware of. It is easy, replied the Princess, to free you from this Apprehension, by assuring you, you shall never be miserable while your Happiness depends upon any thing in my power. What I take most delight in, is to give no one any cause to hate me ; and I must alter my natural Disposition, could I be ungrateful, where I have received such sensible Obligations. Then she waved this Discourse, to ask me how I came acquainted with ARAXES. Madam, said I, I cannot answer you this Question, without relating to you the whole Story of my Life ; and because it will require time, and I will not conceal any thing from you, give me leave to defer it till another opportunity ; only I beg you to believe I had no knowledge of this wicked Design. Remember your Promise, said she, for I expect to hear your Actions are very different from those of ARAXES. You must know, continued she, that the first time he saw me, was, when being sent to *Rome* from TYRIDATES, he passed by *Troas*, to see the King my Father. I know not what was

his design, but after having endeavoured to make some declaration of Love, as he was taking his leave, he had the Insolence to speak with contempt of my Cousin TYGRANES, who was reported to be designed for my Husband. I so far commanded my temper, as not to affront him by answering this Impertinence and Indiscretion as it deserved. And believing I should never see him again, I was unwilling to send him away dissatisfied. About two months after, I saw him return again to *Troas*, having Power and Commission to treat of some Affairs with the King my Father, while TYRIDATES went to *Rome* to receive the Crown of *Armenia* from the hands of the Emperor. It is impossible to relate to you the Artifices and Stratagems he made use of, to gain an ascendancy over my Will and Affections. The Mildness and Familiarity with which I converse with every one, which perhaps he imagined proceeded more from simplicity than good-nature, made him so insolent, that he dared to attempt any thing that came into his head. To deceive me, he bribed our Priests and Augurs to persuade me, that by their Science, and by the Victims they sacrificed, they foresaw that all the good I might expect, could come from *Armenia*, and that I should have one of the most illustrious Princes of those Provinces; and above all, that I must beware
of

of the *Romans*, and of any thing that came from them. He bribed also a Woman that lay in my Chamber, to frighten me in the Night, with a lamentable Voice, as if it had been the Queen my Mother, who died some little time before, forewarning me to fly TYGRANES, and chuse ARAXES for my Husband. Nay, he was so base as to hire Assassins to kill his Rival; all this I heard but the day before he stole me away. I remember two or three days before, he was so rude to tell TYGRANES, in my hearing, that he was a King without a Crown, and should soon be a Lover without a Mistress. I could not then guess what he meant; but since he has put his wicked Design in practice, it was certainly the carrying me away, which he premeditated at that very time, seeing all his other vile Stratagems had been to no purpose. The Scheme indeed was well contrived, and I should have been twice taken, had I not been so fortunate to be delivered by you. Think now if there can be a viler Man upon Earth; and if I have not reason to hate him. When PASITHEA had made an end of speaking, continued EURYMEDON, I was so amazed at what I heard, that I looked fixedly at her without answering one word; but recollecting my self, I said I was not well enough acquainted with this Prince, to know what sort of Man he was, having seen him but a few days, in a

place where he was kept Prisoner; from whence being set at liberty by my means, he promised me his Friendship for ever, and I assured him also of mine, and had never seen him since. By what you have told me, Madam, I think him a very wicked Person, and very unhappy, since by endeavouring to win your favour he has acquired your hatred; and with yours, Madam, that of all the World. For my part, I renounce his Friendship both in regard to you, Madam, and for my own sake; for I think nothing so dangerous as Friendship with a treacherous Villain. Turning into a Walk where there was a great deal of Company, she had only time to say, If you lose on the one hand, you may gain much more on the other, every one here being ready to be your Friend. I had no opportunity of answering, because we immediately joined other Company.

WHEN I was alone, I was very uneasy to think how I should deal with ARAXES, but he himself delivered me from this anxiety: for my Men having been out at Sea, came and told me ARAXES was certainly gone. I had nothing now to think of, but to manage the success of my Passion, since it had met with so favourable a beginning. The next Morning I went to wait on the King at his Levee, who received me in the most obliging manner, then carried me into the
Prin-

Princess's Chamber, and left me there, ordering his Daughter to entertain me. I being desirous to have an opportunity to speak of my Passion, Pardon me, Madam, said I, if I cannot hate the greatest Enemy you have, since had it not been for him I should never have had the happiness of seeing you. Your Obligation then to him is not very great, said she: But pray where is he? I told her, that having sent my Men to look for him, they brought me word he was certainly gone. May the Gods, said she, never suffer him to return again, to disturb either your Quiet or mine. But, said the Princess, cannot I know how he had obliged you to come here? It is what, said I, Madam, I cannot easily inform you of, till I have the opportunity of relating the whole Story of my Life. That shall be now, said she, for I think it long till I hear it. I then recounted what you have just heard, to which she listened with abundance of astonishment, and seemed to interest herself in what had happen'd to me. I was giving an account of what had befallen me since I left *Corcyra*, when word was brought her, that TYGRANES was coming to wait on her. He saluted the Princess, and after some Compliments, he address'd himself to me, and said, the King had inform'd him, what Obligations he and all his Kingdom had to me, but especially himself, whom it most nearly con-

cerned. I said, no body was obliged to me for what was my Duty to do; however, that I esteemed myself happy for being in that part of the World so seasonably to succour the Princess, and oblige them. I observed he was just such a sort of Man as ARAXES described him, one that seemed rather born to serve than command. Soon after came in a great number of Princes and Lords, and there was nothing else talked of but the Sacrifices and Rejoycings for PASITHEA's Deliverance.

THE next day was appointed by the King for Pastimes and Diversions, which these Princes had very often in the publick Place, to dispute the Prize. Their chief Ambition in this Country was to divert and please the Princess. I accompanied PASITHEA to the Temple, where the Sacrifices were performed with abundance of Ceremony and Joy. As for me, I lost myself in the Croud, and made signs to my People to follow me; and returning to my Ship, I launched out to Sea. The Princess wonder'd she did not see me, and imagined I was gone to seek ARAXES. His Majesty commanded them to look for me, surprized that I should go without taking my leave: however, they continued their Rejoycings, and other Entertainments were preparing for the next day. I have heard since that TYGRA-

NES

NES led the Princess to the publick Place, and having left her on the Scaffold with the King, he mounted his Horse, and placed himself among the Princes, who were that day to shew their Skill in honour of PASITHEA. In the midst of the Place they erected a Pillar of Wood, to which they fastned Arms in form of a Trophy, which represented an armed Man. The Princes being on horse-back, ran at it with their Lances; and he who could give the most skilful Blow, carried the Prize. When this was over, they heard twenty Trumpets at the end of the Lists, which drewed the Eyes of all the Spectators that way; and the Barriers being open, the Trumpets placed themselves round the Camp: immediately followed fifty Men on foot richly dress'd, with Javelins in their Hands, and Shields on their left Arms, in the midst of whom was a young Warrior lightly armed, well mounted on a fine *Arabian* Horse, who, after his Companions had lanced their Javelins upon the Trophy, came galloping and lanced his Javelin full in the Visor, at which there was a general clapping. But the Applause ceased, when the same Trumpets sounded again, these Warriors having placed themselves in order about the Camp, the Barrier was open'd, and by degrees they perceived approaching a large Pavillion of a fine light Stuff, supported by twenty four beautiful
Chil-

Children clothed in Scarlet embroider'd with Silver, with Plumes of scarlet and white Feathers upon their Heads. When this Machine was come to the midst of the Place, two of these Children open'd the Pavillion, and at the same time flew out a great Eagle which carried the Pavillion out of sight: then I appeared upon a fine Horse, with Feathers of divers Colours on my Head, and a Coat embroider'd with Gold and Silver; the Children went and placed themselves round the Princess's Scaffold. I rode up directly to the Trophy, and struck it so furiously with my Javelin, that the Pillar, which had already been very much batter'd and shaken, fell to the ground; then I alighted from my Horse, took up the Trophy, and laid it at the feet of the Princess. I received from her hands a Bracelet of large Pearls, which was the Prize. I kissed it, and put it upon my Arm. She was over-joy'd to see me again, and at the Honour I won in presence of her Father, who was pleased to extol me very much, and invite me to the remaining part of the Entertainment.

GIVE me leave, said PALAMEDES, to interrupt you, and be pleased to tell us where you found Materials to make so fine an Entry. In the first Ship, reply'd EURYMEDON, my Soldiers took after we had left
Car-

Corcyra; finding the Eagle large, I tied a Cord to her Foot, and the other end to the Pavillion, which was supported with a large Javelin I had in my hand: when the Pavillion was open'd, I let go the Eagle, which carried off the Pavillion that was of a very light thin Stuff. MELINTHUS, PALAMEDES, and the rest of the Company very much applauded this Invention. The last Pastime, continued EURYMEDON, was, that all who had appeared at the other Exercises, should fight with blunted Javelins, which might more properly be called a Dance than any thing else. Two *Armenians* mixed themselves among the rest of the Company with sharp Javelins instead of blunt ones, and wounded TYGRANES, so that he instantly died, and the other aimed at me; he that had given the Wound, would have fled with his Companion, but their endeavouring to fly betray'd them. The King very much lamented TYGRANES; but what surprized every body, was an old Man, one of ARCHELAUS's chief Favourites, who threw himself upon the dead body, and embracing it, melted into Tears, filling the place with his Lamentations. The King asked him, what made him so particularly afflicted at this Accident? Sir, answer'd he, the cause of my excessive Grief may serve to lessen yours. I will tell you, this is my Son whom I carried with the little TYGRANES your Nephew, when

when you sent me to deliver him an Hostage to *Rome*. Your Nephew died at Sea, and I knowing of what importance it was for the Welfare and Safety of the Kingdom, and that there was not one of your Family left to be given in Hostage, I supposed my Son in his stead. I hope I shall not incur your displeasure, since I had no other design but the Establishment of your Kingdom; and the reason why I still continued to conceal it, was, lest the *Romans* should think it a designed Cheat, and that you also might have a hand in it: but what I did not dare to do in his life-time, give me leave to do at his death, by giving this last Testimony of my natural Affection: then he embraced him, and wept as before. Every body was in a great surprize, but particularly the King, who nevertheless took care to give orders about the dead Body, and to comfort this good old Man whom he had always found faithful. In the mean time they had taken the two *Armenians*, who being put to the Torture, confessed that they were sent by ARAXES to slay TYGRANES and me. I plainly saw how base a Man he was, who would have me assassinated after all I had done for him, and thanked the Gods for my deliverance from this Danger. The King and Princess had now no other care but me, and they obliged me to keep my bed for that slight Wound I had received: however,

ever, my Confinement was very agreeable to me, since it gave me the happy opportunity of being visited by the Princess. One time being alone with her, These, EURYMEDON, said she, are the Presents your Friend ARAXES sends you. Madam, said I, tho' his design was wicked, I cannot complain of him; for that at the same time he would have taken away my Life, he has taken away his who shortly would have been the cause of my being the most miserable Creature living, and was not deserving of the Honour and Happiness that was designed for him. But since he is dead, permit me, Madam-----My Voice failing me, she smiled, and desired me to let her hear what I was going to say. Then trembling, Madam, said I, give me leave to hope-----my Voice failed me the second time. She, smiling again, said, No more; I give you leave to hope whatever you please. Ah! Madam, reply'd I, how happy you make me! But when you consider that I am not only a Stranger to you, but to myself also, I very much fear, and not without reason expect, a Change of Fortune. One may guess you by your Actions, said she, as one might TYGRANES: your Actions and Greatness of Soul bespeak you such as I wish, and do not doubt but we shall some time or other find you are. I answer'd, Never had I, Madam, so much Ambition

as to affect this Title, tho' from my infancy I have been brought up in this notion; but I will still retain it, since on that depends the Happiness of my Life; tho' I hope the greatness and sincerity of my Passion will somewhat contribute towards the acquiring me the honour of your favour. I believe you, said she, and request you to continue your Behaviour and Actions suitable to your Character, till time shall give us better information; which may be a means to gain the consent of the King my Father, and justify to him the choice I would make of you. I kissed her Hand, and as she was going, she charged me to make diligent enquiry to find out who I was. I assured her I would leave nothing undone, since on it depended no less than her favour. Going to wait on her next Morning to return her thanks for her care of me in my Illness, I have strange news to tell you, said she; Heaven has at last delivered us from ARAXES: Here has been a Messenger from him to bring the news of his death. But just before, it seems, he wrote this Letter; pray read what a Character he has given you, and how he would have prejudiced me against you.

ARAXES to the Princess PASITHEA.

AS it was always my design to live or die for you, I should not regret Life, did I not lose it by the hand of a Traitor: My Care of you continues even after my Death, and this is to forewarn you, that he whom you cherish, and who takes upon him the Title of Prince, is a notorious Pirate. The Wounds I received from him are the Reward I have met with for being instrumental to his having the Happiness of seeing you. Would you do him Justice, you would let him suffer by the hands of an Executioner, rather than have the Honour of kissing yours.

AFTER having read it, I cried out, Oh! base Man! what a Rage was he in when he writ this Letter! Had not I heard the Story of your Life, thus, says she, and had I not been Witness how you are the cause of his Death, I might perhaps be inclined to believe something of his malicious Lyes; but then must I have been a Stranger to his Baseness and Wickedness. As his other Malice and Vileness has turned to your advantage, so shall this also increase my good will to you. Our Discourse ended concerning the Spleen and Rage of this *Armenian*, and with mutual Assurances of Fidelity and Friendship.

AS

AS they say Love and Hatred are not in our power, so neither will they allow it possible for the most wary Person living, so to conceal the Disposition of the Mind, as not to be betrayed by the Countenance; from whence probably ariseth that Saying, that the Eyes are Windows to the Soul, not only for their own use, but for others to see into them. However, the Princess PASITHEA, continued EURYMEDON, could not so well conceal her Passion, but the King perceived it, and declared his dislike of it in a very angry manner; and hinted to me privately, that he should be glad I would leave his Kingdom: but I was deaf to all these Intimations, having too strong a tie to oblige my stay in that Country. I could easily perceive his Majesty received me very coldly, and that at last the sight of me was odious and hateful to him; but what compleated our ruin, was seeing me one day kiss the Princess's Hand; his Passion was so great, that he immediately drew his Sword to kill me, had I not made my escape out of the Palace, no one offering to hinder me, for I was generally beloved: but, however, finding there was no safety for me in *Mitylene*, I returned to my Ship, and remained some time upon the main Ocean, and roved about the Island, having no power to go far from the place, being
impa-

impatient to know what was become of the Princess. I sent one of my Men ashore to enquire, who brought me word, she was kept close Prisoner, and after a very strange manner; that the King had shewn all the Rage and Indignation that it was possible for an angry Father to do; that he had determined to confine her, but found it difficult to execute his Designs, because she was so well beloved, he knew not whom to trust: nevertheless, after having ruminated in his Mind what to do, he resolved to put her in a Castle, in the custody of Women, and no other Attendants; who were to be shut up with her, and Provisions for six Years: that he had sent to the farthest parts of *Paphlagonia*, for six thousand *Barbarians*, who were placed about the Castle; the Walls whereof were of such a height, that it was impossible to see the Castle. This Order being given, the Princes who were in love with her, were resolved to serve her; and finding it impracticable, without some powerful Aid and Assistance, were returned to their own Country to gather what Forces they could, to have the Honour of her Deliverance, and thereby gain her Affection, which they thought I had formerly been justly possessed of for delivering her from ARAXES. This was the Account brought me by the Messenger: immediately I considered

with my self what was to be done, not being able to endure the Thought, that any other but my self should deliver the Princess, who was Prisoner upon my account. I consulted with my Companions, and told them that I was resolved to return to the Pirates, and bring all their Forces to the Island to deliver PASITHEA: That we might persuade them some extraordinary thing had happened to detain us in some place, and that to be the better received, we must take some Prizes. They agreed to my desire, and we crossed the *Egean* Sea, and had coasted *Peloponnesus* without meeting any but one Merchant Ship, in which was this brave *Grecian*, said EURYMEDON, looking at him, who had hindered MELINTHUS from killing him; to whom I can make no other return for saving my Life, but by telling you, he is the wisest and honestest Person I ever met with, as well for despising Death, when attacked by my Companions, as for the wise and good Advice he has given me since. I embraced him, and desired his Friendship, and related to him part of my Adventures, in order to have his advice. While we were talking friendly together, your Ship came in sight, which we attack'd to our loss and disadvantage. I own to you, I never was so surprized as when you leapt into my Brigantine, being the first time I

was

was ever attack'd; and at present I would only know who you are, to serve you as your Soldier or Slave.

THUS EURYMEDON finish'd the History of his Life, and the generous MELINTHUS, admiring his sincere and graceful manner of telling it, and not doubting either his Courage or noble Extraction, promised him not only his Friendship, and that of his Companions, but also their Assistance to deliver PASITHEA. We are, said he, *Sicilians*, and are going to *Corinth*, upon such a design as yours. I have a charming Mistress, Sister to PALAMEDES, whom you see there, who is unjustly kept from me. We are now near the Place, and if you will assist me, we will also join with you to go to the Island of *Lesbos*. EURYMEDON was overjoyed at having so immediate an opportunity of serving him; they embraced as Friends, and EURYMEDON commanding his Men to follow him in their Brigantine, they consulted on the way what measures they should take, and arrived at *Corinth* that Night.

The End of the First Book.





B O O K II.

THE Night seemed to favour this valiant Company, and afforded them but just as much Light as was necessary to distinguish one another, and not enough to occasion their being discovered. MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES came a-shore immediately, and left the care of the Ship to the wise *Grecian*, whom they already esteemed very much for the prudent advice he had given in the Council held on board the Ship: and having desired EURYMEDON and AMINTAS to be ready with the Soldiers, in case they should stand in need of their Assistance, they entered *Corinth*, and being come to the Temple of JUNO, PALAMEDES left MELINTHUS at some distance, till he had spoken with the Guards of the Temple; and going up to the Gates, he asked to speak with EPICHARIS, on the part of SEBASTES and DICEARCUS. The Guards, who had formerly seen him with his Uncle, made no difficulty to call EPICHARIS, who was much surprized to see PALAMEDES; and being

being come to the place where MELINTHUS was waiting, the first thing he did was to enquire after ARIANA. EPICCHARIS told him she was well, but very uneasy at his absence, and assured them, that they could never have come more seasonably ; for, says she, we are reduced to the greatest Extremities. ARIANA has always deferred declaring herself till her Brother's return : but DICEARCUS growing impatient of so many delays, has allowed her but three days, which expire to-morrow ; and there is no hope, says she to PALAMEDES, that you will ever prevail with him, by any Arguments, to change his Resolution, because he is so firmly resolved to marry her to PISISTRATUS, that all the Powers of Heaven and Earth can never make him alter his Mind. MELINTHUS was struck dumb at this News : But PALAMEDES and EPICCHARIS told him, there was no other Remedy but to carry off ARIANA, to some place where DICEARCUS could have no power, and where she might dispose of her self. Which must be done this very Night, continued EPICCHARIS, to prevent the violence DICEARCUS threatens to-morrow. But, said MELINTHUS, will ARIANA consent to this flight ? You are too respectful, replied EPICCHARIS, and she too virtuous ; you must lay aside, for some time, this strictness of Behaviour, and let your Love and Courage

act. Think not of ever calming the Fury of DICEARCUS by your Virtue, but remember the time is short and precious ; and if you let slip this opportunity, it will be never in your power to retrieve it. MELINTHUS consulted them upon what was to be done on this Occasion, and it was strange to see a Person so wise, and so courageous, reduced to ask the Advice and Assistance of a Maiden, and of PALAMEDES, who had so often stood in need of his Prudence, to restrain the Sallies of his Youth ; for though MELINTHUS was of himself inclined to go through with that Undertaking, yet distrusting his own Judgment, he would not give way too much to what his Love suggested ; and not thinking himself capable of Deliberation in those Circumstances, he chose rather to be guided by others. EPICHRIS told him, she would first acquaint ARIANA and CYLLENIA with their Arrival, and have their Advice, and then return back to them ; after which, they might better resolve upon something. Whereupon she brought this News to ARIANA and CYLLENIA, who were waiting with Fear and Impatience to know what DICEARCUS wanted with EPICHRIS. But their Apprehensions were soon turned to Joy, when they heard MELINTHUS was so near at hand, and ARIANA was divided between Hope and Fear. EPICHRIS and CYLLENIA encouraged her, and

and alledged many Reasons to persuade her to go away with MELINTHUS: but what determined her to it, was the resolution CYLLENIA took to accompany her, saying, I have had no satisfaction since the death of LEPANTE, except the remembrance of the Love he had for me, which I will cherish as long as I live, and for that reason will go along with you. ARIANA could hardly believe CYLLENIA, till she assured her she was firmly resolved upon it. They sent EPICCHARIS to fetch MELINTHUS, and consented that Ladders should be brought to help their escape, seeing it was impossible they should all go out by the Gates because of the Guards of the Temple, whose Lives they were willing to spare, tho' it had been no difficult matter to kill them.

MELINTHUS, being informed of the Resolution of ARIANA and CYLLENIA, desired PALAMEDES to return to the Ship for a Rope-ladder, and bring with him the wise *Grecian*; desiring EURYMEDON and AMINTAS would come with five or six Soldiers to favour their retreat, and that they would all be ready near that part of the Wall which EPICCHARIS shewed them. PALAMEDES having promised to execute these orders punctually, left them; and MELINTHUS was led trembling by EPICCHARIS to see his dear ARIANA, whose Absence had given him so

much uneasiness. As soon as they were come into the Temple, the Gates were shut upon them, and MELINTHUS was conducted into a Room, where he was met by ARIANA, who ran to him with open Arms; but being ashamed of receiving him so freely in presence of CYLLANIA, she immediately let him go without speaking to him, to give him an opportunity to salute her Friend. CYLLANIA, admiring the majestic Presence of MELINTHUS, assured him, that he was welcome. To which he answer'd, The bare admittance into this Room is so great a favour, that I know not how to acknowledge it. Then she made him sit down near the beautiful ARIANA; but they were both so transported, that being close to one another, and holding each other's hand, neither of them could speak. MELINTHUS, to ease himself, fetch'd a deep Sigh; which ARIANA received with her Breath, and sighing afterwards, sent it back to MELINTHUS. It seem'd as if their Souls had visited each other, or rather as if one Soul had animated both their Bodies. At length CYLLANIA, who was not at all surprized at their silence, as being no stranger to Love, told them that their time was too precious to be lost. Then MELINTHUS, addressing himself to ARIANA, said, May I believe, Madam, that you are willing to follow me? MELINTHUS, answer'd she, I am yours, and without you I can-

cannot live. See to what part of the World you will carry me, and I shall think myself happy to die there with you. Here is CYLLENIA, continued she, who will go with me, and I think I cannot err, as long as she accompanies me in our flight. CYLLENIA told them, Since it is resolved, let us carry with us what is most necessary, and be gone. EPICHRIS had already taken care to pack up their Clothes, and CYLLENIA took a strong Box which contained her most valuable Effects, and put it with the rest. Every thing being ready, they stole softly out of the Chamber, and repaired to the foot of the Wall, where they had not been long e'er a Rope-ladder was thrown over to them. MELINTHUS went up first, leading ARIANA, and having got her to the top of the Wall, PALAMEDES helped her down, whilst MELINTHUS fetched the other two, one after the other. Being all come over, MELINTHUS took ARIANA in his Arms and carried her off; PALAMEDES seized his dear EPICHRIS, and the *Grecian* led CYLLENIA. EURYMEDON and AMINTAS with some Soldiers favoured their flight, and were surprized to hear a noise in the Town, and several People in pursuit of them; they could not steal away from their Lodgings without being perceived by the Servants, who gave immediate notice of it to the Guards of the Temple: so that they ran after the Ravishers, whilst others

others went to acquaint DICEARCUS and PISISTRATUS with what had happen'd. EURYMEDON and AMINTAS were obliged to make head against the Pursuers, and stop the passage of the Street till the Ladies could be carried aboard the Ship ; they intended only to keep off the Soldiers, and then retreat : but seeing their number increasing, they resolved to kill some of them, to dishearten the rest ; accordingly they slew five or six, which had the desired effect, and gave them time to retire safe to the Long-boat which waited for them. They arrived at the Ship almost as soon as the Ladies, and CYLLENIA seeing by the Lights in the Ship the Person who brought her there, she cried out, and flying out of his Arms, ran to ARIANA, looking behind her, and trembling lest he should follow her. On the other hand, the *Grecian* who held her, having seen her fall into a Swoon, and give no signs of Life, ARIANA asked CYLLENIA the reason of her fright : who told her, Dear ARIANA, I was carried away by the Ghost of LEPANTE, which had enter'd into his Body to do me this office, and having brought me on board the Ship, has left his Body breathless. Immediately they all ran to the Body, and MELINTHUS and EURYMEDON said, he was a *Grecian* they had brought with them, who well deserved their care. As soon as they had brought him to himself by force of

Re:

Remedies, Gods! cry'd he, what have I seen? EURYMEDON took care of him, and MELINTHUS returned to CYLLENIA, who was not recover'd from her fright, to assure her it was not a dead Body, but a living Man; which she could not be induced to believe. MELINTHUS could not tell what she meant; but ARIANA, who knew the History of her Life, said, Is it not LEPANTE himself, who perhaps is not dead? At the same time the *Grecian* was saying to EURYMEDON; Ah! I have seen CYLLENIA! EURYMEDON answered, Do you then hate CYLLENIA so much, that you cannot bear the sight of her? Alas! said he, it is rather because I have loved her too well. What, replied EURYMEDON, do you fly from what you love? in the condition she is at present, answered he, I cannot see her without dying. So that neither of them could be persuaded to see each other: LEPANTE, because he thought her married; and CYLLENIA, because she thought him dead: and if he had been living, because she had been unfaithful to him. At length ARIANA went to LEPANTE, and assured him that CYLLENIA was not married, telling him how her Marriage with CALLIAS had been broken off, and how she had been sufficiently punished for her Inconstancy by the troubles she had since undergone. Then returning to CYLLENIA, she related to her how LEPANTE had escaped death,

death, and had always remained as constant to her, as if she had not proved unfaithful, desiring she would go and see him. LEPANTE and CYLLENIA were at length brought together; CYLLENIA led by ARIANA and EPICHRIS, and LEPANTE by MELINTHUS and EURYMEDON: CYLLENIA threw herself at his feet, and with tears begged his pardon, LEPANTE raised her up, and said, he now saw the Gods had not deceived him, and that by preserving his Life, they had saved her the most faithful Servant she could ever find in the world. Then these two Lovers embraced each other with Joy and Amazement, and afterwards the Company retired into the Cabins; and seeing it was not safe to lie so near the Port, the two Ships put to Sea. They consulted what place they should retire to, being not willing to return to *Syracuse*, whither they would certainly be followed; and as MELINTHUS had promised to assist EURYMEDON in delivering PASITHEA, they resolved to go ashore in some Port in *Epirus*, where they might stay till he had brought his Forces from *Corcyra*; and in the mean while, MELINTHUS should marry ARIANA, and LEPANTE with CYLLENIA. As they were steering their Course thitherwards, they descried a Ship under sail, which seemed to be well armed, and bound for *Corinth*: but being taken up with other Thoughts, they plied all their Sails,
and

and prayed the Winds to be favourable. ARIANA having already related part of what had befall LEPANTE, he was desired to acquaint them how he had been saved from the Sea, and how he had spent his time since. He being willing to gratify the Company, and seeing every one listening, he began as follows.

Sequel of the History of LEPANTE.

LEST I might seem to reproach CYLENIA, I shall not trouble you with the recital of the resentment I had upon seeing myself forsaken by her in such a manner: however, I still flatter'd myself with the belief, that she only designed to try how I should bear her Scorn: for I could not imagine that she, whom I thought in every respect so much above all other Women, could ever have forgot the Love we once had for each other, and have drawn a Veil over the past, to lose for ever the Remembrance of it. But at last I heard, that to make CALLIAS happy, she had resolved my ruin: till then, I thought her indifferency for me was only feigned; and I was so far prepossessed in the good opinion I had of her, that I could not believe my Misfortune, tho' it appeared so visible. I was indeed forced to give credit to it, when it was past all doubt: but my Soul having received such a mortal Wound, was stunn'd,
and

and could not presently be sensible of the pain. However, I was at length convinced of the truth, and I felt the Pangs that attend so cruel an Accident. Not knowing what to do, I got a Skiff, and fled to *Naupacte*, thinking to ease my Grief by avoiding the sight of her who was the cause of it; but this availed nothing, for I was my own tormentor, and proved the greatest Enemy to my self, my Mind suggesting continually some tormenting Thought to drive me to despair. I could not rest satisfied in the wretched Condition I was in; but to increase my Misery, I sent back a Servant to *Corinth* to the Temple, where *CYLLENIA* was to be married, to bring me word how she behaved herself at that time. I waited for his return with as much impatience as if I had expected the greatest Blessing of my Life: But when the Messenger was come back, and had informed me that she added an extreme Cruelty to her former ill usage, by asking how I behaved myself upon hearing of her Marriage, I could not bear this Insult; and giving way to Indignation and Despair, which had conquer'd my Reason, I bid the Person go and tell her what he should see. Whereupon I climbed to the Top of a high Rock which jutted out into the Sea, and threw myself down headlong from thence in his presence.

BUT

BUT who can doubt, after what I am going to tell you, of the continual Care the Gods have of us? For it is impossible to ascribe to blind Chance and Fortune some succours we receive in the greatest Dangers, which cannot but come from a better and wiser Hand. Instead of killing myself, I fell, and I may now say happily, into a large Fishing-Net, which was cast into the Sea under the Rock. My Fall was so sudden, that I was at the bottom before the Fishermen perceived it; and they thinking some monstrous Fish had leaped out of the Water, and fell into the Net, they drew it up with great hopes. When I first appeared above Water, they could not distinguish what they had caught, because I was entangled in the Weeds and Net; but they soon found what I was, to their sorrow and disappointment. However, they took pity of me, and having drained the Water I had swallowed, they laid me on their Clothes, and used all means to bring me to myself. At last I opened my Eyes, and was much surprized to find myself in their Boat: But being told how I escaped, I paused some time on this strange Accident, and perceived the Gods would not have me die. This Consideration filled me at once with pity and fear, and made me sensible of the Crime I had committed, by blindly following the Transports of my Passion. From
I that

that time I took a resolution to live, but never to be comforted; and I desired those People to carry me to some distant place, promising to reward them for their trouble. They put up a little Sail, and the Wind being fair for *Cyrrhe*, a City in *Phocida*, not far from thence, we soon reached it. I found they had taken nothing from me, and that I had enough about me to satisfy them. I had still some Diamonds left, which I wore upon my Fingers, and thought I could travel a good way with them; so that I undertook to walk, not knowing where I should take up my abode, having no other design than to fly from *Corinth*; yet I could find no place where I could live at rest: and I had been happy, could I have lost the remembrance of my Love; but it had taken too deep a root to be ever removed, and Inconstancy was only pleasing to me in continually shifting from place to place. Thus did I wander over *Greece*, avoiding all Towns where I had any Acquaintance; for which reason I would not go to *Athens*, tho' that City was the likeliest to give some ease to my Grief, my Sister *ERIPHILE* being married there to one of the most eminent Men. What, said *MELINTHUS*, are you Brother to the virtuous *ERIPHILE* the Wife of *EPHIALTES*? Yes, reply'd *LEPANTE*. Then let me embrace you, continued *MELINTHUS*, since you are Brother to one of the best of Women, with
I whom

whom I lived a long time, and stand infinitely obliged to her. They afterwards gave each other great demonstrations of Kindness; and PALAMEDES, who had also shared the Friendship of the wise ERIPHILE, mingled in their Embraces. MELINTHUS, deferring to some other time to tell him the reasons he had to love and serve him for his Sister's sake, desired he would resume his History. At length, continued LEPANTE, I resolved to leave *Greece*, and go over to *Asia*; being arrived in *Æolia*, I proceeded from thence to *Lydia* and *Phrygia*, but nothing remarkable happen'd to me till I came into *Galatia*, where I was in great danger of being put to an ignominious Death.

BEING near the Capital, I passed thro' a Wood, where a murder had been committed, and was surrounded by several Men on horse-back; who taking me for one of the Murderers, carried me to the City, notwithstanding all I could alledge for my Innocency. Those who had done the Fact, were seized soon after, and committed to the same Prison with me: when they knew I was accused of their Crime, they made a scoff of me, and swore I should not be discharged, tho' they did not know me, that might keep them company at their death. I was much perplexed, having no way left to justify myself, but through their means;

and was mightily troubled to die a shameful Death, like a Thief and a Murderer. One day when I thought we were going to be led to Execution, I saw an Officer come in, who assembling all the Criminals, ordered that each of them should chuse an Advocate to plead his Cause before the King, to the end that the most Eloquent might obtain for his Client, the Pardon that was granted every Year. I enquired into the reason of this Custom; and was told, that in the time of JULIUS CÆSAR, DEIOTARES, King of *Galatia*, having been engaged in POMPEY's Party, and afterwards received into CÆSAR's favour, was accused of laying a snare for the Emperor, when he was in *Galatia*. On this account he was summoned to *Rome*, where he appeared, and would have been sentenced to death by CÆSAR, and the Senate, had it not been for CICERO; who by the irresistible force of his wonderful Eloquence, dissuaded CÆSAR from that design, and obtained DEIOTARES a Pardon. The King, being returned into *Galatia*, in remembrance of the good Offices he had received from Eloquence, ordered that every Year the Criminals should chuse Advocates, among whom he who was judged the most Eloquent, should have a full Pardon for his Client, besides a Crown of great Value, as a Reward for himself. Being informed of this, and knowing that the

most famous Advocates were already retained with great Sums of Money, I saw it would be very difficult for me to get such a favour, having neither Friends or Acquaintance in that Country. However, I took courage and told the Officer, that I would plead my own Cause. Every one began to laugh at my Proposal, because I appeared in too miserable a Condition to be thought to have any Learning. Notwithstanding, I gave in my Name, insisting to be heard before the King, like the rest. During the eight days that were allowed for composing the Harangues, I had leisure enough to think of mine. The time being expir'd, we were all carried to the Palace, and placed in a large Hall, and Rails were set up to keep the People off; within the Rails sat the King on a Seat raised on four or five Steps, and on each side of him were his principal Officers, who were Judges. When they began to hear the Causes, the Advocate who was to speak first, was admitted within the Bar, and standing before the King, he made a very elaborate Speech, wherein he endeavoured to defend a Criminal then present: when he had done speaking, there arose a Whisper of the Opinions that were made of him. Then a second was let in, who discoursed with great vehemence; so several others successively. I was amazed to see so many Advocates; but I was told, they came from

all parts of *Asia*, and even from *Greece*, some at the request of the Criminals, and others out of ambition, to shew their Skill, and gain the Prize. Their great number tired me, tho' they had been ordered to make short Speeches, because otherwise they could not all be heard in one day. At last they said, all the Advocates had spoken, and the King was going to ask the Advice of the Judges, when I was thinking to step forward, and desire a hearing: but I was prevented by a Herald, who told the King, there was still a poor Criminal, called LEPANTE, who would plead his own Cause, which the King readily granted. I was then called to the Bar, and I spoke what I had premeditated with as much Assurance and Modesty as I could. Brave LEPANTE, said MELINTHUS, deprive us not of the pleasure of hearing your Defence; we have time enough, and seeing it is short, it cannot be very troublesome to you; do it at least for CYLLENIA's sake, who listens with so much attention to the Adventures that have befallen you during her troubles. There is no resisting such a Command, reply'd LEPANTE; and since you are so urgent, I will repeat what I said there, which was as follows.

“ GREAT KING, and you most Re-
 “ verend Judges, I can no longer com-
 “ plain of Fortune for the strange Disgrace
 “ I

“ Inow lie under, since she has made me so
 “ happy as to be heard by you. And why
 “ should I complain of her, seeing that before
 “ and since my Misfortunes, she has provided
 “ me with some means to succour myself?
 “ I was no sooner come into the Country,
 “ but she made me a Criminal, without
 “ being guilty. Yet at a time when a Par-
 “ don is given, which I have all reason to
 “ hope for, having been instructed from my
 “ infancy in all the Arts and Sciences, For-
 “ tune foreseeing I should stand in need of
 “ their assistance, the Gods would have
 “ been unjust and cruel to suffer me to fall
 “ into such a danger, had they not known
 “ how I should free myself from it. Ac-
 “ cuse me not of Presumption, if I am
 “ sure of carrying the Prize, which is given
 “ this day to the most Eloquent. It is im-
 “ possible you should refuse it me, since
 “ nothing is so persuasive as Innocence.

“ ALL that the Art of Eloquence can
 “ do to cover a Crime, is to raise some
 “ doubt about the Truth and Validity of
 “ the Accusation; excite Compassion in the
 “ Judges, and incline them to Mercy. But
 “ Truth has no need of Artifice or Disguise;
 “ she discovers herself naked, and produces
 “ an infinite number of powerful and in-
 “ vincible Proofs. It is this Truth which is
 “ now to defend me, and shall proceed

“ from my Lips so pure, that it may be
“ easily distinguished.

“ IT was not a Crime, O King, that
“ made me leave my Country; neither have
“ I enter'd into yours by a Crime. A Mis-
“ fortune drove me from my native Soil,
“ and another has overtaken me in your
“ Kingdom. The former has deprived me
“ of my dearest hopes, and the latter would
“ now rob me of what I hold most dear,
“ my Honour and my Life. As for my
“ Life, it has been so unfortunate, that I
“ would freely lay it down; and it is not
“ for fear of losing it, that I now speak
“ before this August Assembly. I have en-
“ deavoured to part with it, when I thought
“ it honourable to die; but as the Crime I
“ stand accused of, and the Death I am
“ threatned with, are shameful, this Acci-
“ dent has linked my Life and Honour to-
“ gether, and I am obliged to defend the
“ one, to preserve the other.

“ SINCE I left *Greece*, I wander'd from
“ Province to Province to ease a Grief that
“ lies heavy upon me, and passing through
“ a Wood that leads to this City, I was
“ seized by some Persons, without knowing
“ for what. I have since been told, that
“ a Murder had been committed in that
“ place, and that the Assassins were also
“ brought

“ brought to the same Prison; who being
 “ informed that I was accused of their
 “ Crime, laughed at my Misfortune, and
 “ swore they would never declare me in-
 “ nocent.

“ BUT I may easily be cleared from
 “ this Accusation, if the Prisoners be exami-
 “ ned separately, how they came acquainted
 “ with me: for then it will evidently ap-
 “ pear, that I never saw them. I have not
 “ been in *Asia* above a Month, and in that
 “ short time, I have passed through *Æolia*,
 “ *Lydia*, and *Troas*; it is but two days
 “ since I enter’d *Galatia*, and the same day
 “ I was taken. I had travelled from a place
 “ so remote from hence, that it is impossible
 “ I should have had any Acquaintance with
 “ them. This may moreover be confirmed
 “ by the Persons where I have lodged upon
 “ the Road, who will certainly aver what
 “ I say.

“ THIS, Great Sir, and you most Re-
 “ verend Judges, this is the Eloquence I
 “ shall use. It is Truth, that speaks by my
 “ Mouth: She claims the Victory this day;
 “ it is She that pretends to the Prize, and
 “ not I. She appears naked before you,
 “ to convince you, that the Eloquence of
 “ others, in comparison with her, is only
 “ a painted Beauty. Justice, that sits near
 “ you

“ you blindfolded, stretches forth her Arms
“ to embrace Truth, and knows her perfectly well through the Veil that covers
“ her Eyes. This severe Goddess is now
“ well pleased, that the Gods have ranked
“ an innocent Person among the guilty,
“ lest on this occasion she might be obliged
“ to release a Criminal. Take pity, Great
“ Monarch, of a Stranger, who has none
“ to plead in his favour but Justice; yet her
“ Assistance is very powerful, since it is she
“ alone who maintains Kingdoms. It is
“ not Death I fear, but Infamy. If I cannot
“ deserve the Prize of Eloquence above
“ so many Persons of extraordinary Parts,
“ suffer me at least to lose my Life in defending
“ your Frontiers against the *Barbarians*;
“ I shall think myself happy to die
“ so bravely. If I cannot avoid Death, let
“ me at least escape from Shame; or if you
“ will render this day famous for the most
“ memorable Sentence that ever was pronounced,
“ let none of us bear away the
“ Prize of Eloquence, but bestow for my
“ sake the Prize to Truth, and Life to the
“ Innocent.”

THUS I concluded not without some hope, because I had been heard with a great deal of Attention. Immediately the King arose, and having consulted the Judges, he sat down again, and said, The *Grecian* LE-

PANTE is by our Judgment declared Innocent and Victorious. Whereupon I was instantly brought from among the Criminals, and led to the King's Throne, where, kneeling on the Steps, I received from his hands the Crown proposed for the Conqueror. The King, not satisfied with shewing me this favour, which he rather did for my Innocence than for my Eloquence, arose, and commanded me to attend him, being willing to know who I was; and he honoured me so far as to lean upon me, till he came into his Apartment, where he asked me several Questions, which I answer'd with the greatest Respect I was able. He then offered me one of the highest Offices in the Court of Judicature, which I declined, saying, that being obliged to him for so many favours, he might dispose of the Life he had given me; but knowing I was incapable to govern myself, it would be impossible for me to govern the People under his Authority: but if he would be graciously pleased to add one favour to those he had already heaped upon me, I only begged he would permit me to return to my own Country. He still endeavoured to keep me for some other reasons; but seeing that when I yielded, it was only because I durst not contradict him, and that all my desires tended to leave his Dominions, he made me several Presents, with which he sent me away. I
took

took an Equipage to return, and being provided with Servants and Horses, that I might not be exposed to the same ill fortune as before, I passed through the same places I had seen already, crossed the *Ægean* Sea, and landed in *Macedonia*, where having made some stay, I went into *Epirus*, whither we are now bound. But as Grief was my most agreeable Companion, I began to be tir'd of my Retinue, and resolved to live in some Solitude. With this design, I left my Servants in *Epirus*, ordering them to stay there till I had made a Voyage into *Italy*. I crossed the Sea without any Attendants, and arrived at *Brundisium*; I went through *Apulia* without seeing any place that pleased me; from thence I went to *Cuma*, where finding a Retreat to my mind, I took with me a small quantity of Provisions, and there tormented myself with the cruel remembrance of my past ill-fortune; and the more I grieved, the more satisfaction I fancied I received. This place was the Cave of the *Cumæan* Sybil; and one Night, after having uttered a thousand Complaints, I be-thought myself to implore the Assistance of her Voice (which was said to have remained in the World) to favour me with an Oracle. The sacred Sybil did at length compassionate my Misfortunes, and I heard that heavenly Voice repeat these Verses.

Re-

*Return thou to that Spot of Earth,
That gave thee Life, that gave thee Birth;
There, constant Lover, thou shalt find,
From Torment free, a quiet Mind.*

EPICHARIS, **MELINTHUS** and **PALAMEDES** burst out a laughing, and said, Is it you, **LEPANTE**, to whom we gave that Oracle? There, continued **MELINTHUS**, pointing to **EPICHARIS**, stands the Sybil, who pronounced the Verses, and I composed them *extempore*. **LEPANTE** was so surprized, that he knew not what to say, thinking hitherto that he had been divinely assisted. **CYLLENIA**, **EURYMEDON**, and the rest of the Company who did not know this Adventure, desired **EPICHARIS** to relate it. Whereupon she told them that they three being escaped from the Prisons of *Rome*, and flying from the City, they hid themselves one Night in that Grotto; where, hearing a Man complaining and imploring the Assistance of the Sybil, she resolved to counterfeit that Voice, and send that unhappy Wretch home to his Parents. **LEPANTE** being recovered of his surprize, said, Fair **EPICHARIS**, is it possible that what you say is true? It is as I said, replied she, and now I call you to mind again, I remember it was you that passed by us the next Morning. It is true, said **LEPANTE**, that I saw
some

some Persons that would have stopt me ; but I was so pleased with my Oracle, and the Assistance of the Gods, that nothing was able to stay me. Yet see, said EPICHARIS, how truly I prophesied without thinking of it ! For you have found here, through my means, your Fortune entirely changed, and you are beholden to me for all your Happiness. It is true, replied LEPANTE, you are my Sybil, and the only Goddess I ought to adore, since I am obliged to you alone for all the Satisfaction of my Life ; and were it not for you, I had still been in that Grotto. Every one admired this Accident, and how luckily they had met LEPANTE in that Cave, and had been inspired to pronounce that Oracle, which had proved the best and wholesomest Advice, that the Gods themselves could have given. LEPANTE returned a thousand thanks to EPICHARIS and to the Gods, who had spoken through her mouth, and then proceeded.

THO' I was persuaded the Gods would protect and deliver me from the miserable Condition I was in, yet I could not imagine they could cure me, otherwise than by causing me to forget my Love. So that tho' I obey'd the Oracle, it was without any hopes of Happiness, because I was not willing to be eased in that manner : however, I returned homewards, tho' slowly and unwillingly,

willingly, as if I had been forced to it by some formidable Power, still dreading to arrive in my native Country: for this reason I made no great haste in my Journey. And being come to *Reggio*, after several days travel, I was very well pleased to find no Ship bound for *Corinth*. At *Reggio* there lived an old Friend of my deceased Father's, whom I enquired out, to make my stay at that Place more agreeable, knowing that he was ignorant of all my misfortunes. This good Man, whose Name was MENANDER, being informed by me who I was, received me with all the Kindness imaginable; and hearing that I waited for a Ship to go to *Corinth*, he desired me to live with him as long as I tarried there; assuring me that he could not have a greater Satisfaction, than to see the Son of his old Friend. I continued with him a considerable time, seeing he was not tired of me; and being still unwilling to return home, I was not at all solicitous about my departure.

MENANDER easily perceived I was troubled in my mind, and often enquired the Cause; but seeing I was not willing to tell him, he would not press me any farther, and only endeavoured to divert me. He had a married Daughter who lived with him, called, MELICERTE, that was very agreeable and witty, whom he ordered
to

to entertain me as well as she could, which she did very carefully, and with a good grace. Every day she acquainted me with the News of the Town, which she always had from very good hands; and whenever there was a Scarcity of News, she would tell me something or other remarkable that had happened before my arrival. She had such a winning and graceful manner of expressing her self upon any Subject, that she engrossed all my Attention, and diverted my Thoughts from Melancholly. But since we have time enough, I must tell you a Story I heard from her, which pleased me mightily, as having something in it not much unlike my case: and I believe you will not be sorry to hear it.

ONE day a Lady, called ARDANIA, came to visit her; and from their great Carresses, I easily concluded, they were intimate Friends. This Lady had excellent Features, but her Beauty seemed to have been much impaired by Sickneſs; because her Complection, though extreme fine, was pale and wan, her Eyes, which were large and well cut, had no Life in them, and were so dull and heavy, that they seemed to mourn the loss of their former Charms and Lustre. I saw my Presence made them uneasy, and hindered their freedom of Discourse, so that I took CHARES, MELICERTE'S Husband, aside, to leave them at
full

full liberty. This was a great Satisfaction to them, for they talked together in private above an hour; and at length, ARDANIA retired. CHARES would wait on her home because it was late, and left me alone with MELICERTE; who told me, this Lady had been much handsomer than she seem'd at present, but her Troubles had caused this Alteration in her. I thought, said I, Sickness might have made her look so pale, for she has still some remains of a great Beauty. To tell you the truth, continued MELICERTE, she is an Inconstant, who has been served in her own kind; and when I consider what has befallen three or four Persons of my Acquaintance, I think Love is very just: when he takes upon him to revenge himself, he often punishes Inconstancy in a pleasant manner, and tho' ARDANIA be my dearest Friend, yet I rely so much upon your Discretion, that I shall tell you the whole Story.

IT is now three or four Years, continued she, since, among the most accomplished of this City, was one POLYDAMAS, who for his many excellent Qualifications, was beloved by every one. He was related to ARDANIA, which gave him frequent opportunities of seeing her. They had both a great esteem for each other, which, being heighten'd by the Ties of Affinity, turned
at

at length to a strong Love: I was at that time the Confident of ARDANIA's secret Thoughts, and I knew, that no one pleased her so much as POLYDAMAS, because she always spoke of him to advantage; and if she did not love him at that time, at least she despised all other Men for his sake. POLYDAMAS had courted for two Years, a young Woman, called ELUSINA, who loved him so constantly, that she endured for him all the Rigour of an angry Father, who finds his Daughter engaged in an Amour against his will. POLYDAMAS told ARDANIA every Circumstance of this Intrigue; and as he had not the same Affection for ELUSINA, as she had for him, he behaved himself but coldly, and did not second her Efforts to obtain the End they both seemed to desire; contenting himself with paying such respects, as he could not avoid without utterly slighting and despising her. ARDANIA would sometimes reproach him in my presence, of the little value he set upon ELUSINA, and he would own to her, that she was the cause he never could love any one sincerely. At length ELUSINA's Constancy was obliged to yield to her Father's Severity, and being resolved to obey him, she asked POLYDAMAS to consent, that she might free her self from the Torments she suffered on his account. In this juncture POLYDAMAS did an Action which seemed

to proceed from a sincere Affection, which in reality was only a sign of his Indifferency. He sent her word, that not being able to bear to see her suffer continually, he had already resolved to make her the same request she desired of him; that seeing they had no hopes, she ought to make herself easy, and free her self from Misery, desiring she would forget him if possible, that she might not be for ever unhappy; for which purpose he sent her back all the Pledges he had of her Love: and that their Engagements might not be an Obstacle to her future Happiness, he freely acquitted her of all the Promises she had made him. Whereupon ELUSINA married, and POLYDAMAS was glad to be thus rid of her. ARDANIA, continued MELICERTE, has a Brother called MISANDER, who, besides the several ill Qualities he is possessed of, is so dull, heavy, and ill-humoured, that he tires every body. LEPANTE was interrupted here by AMINTAS, who told him, he knew MISANDER to his cost. ARIANA added, It is, perhaps, the same MISANDER ERYCINA told me of. The same, reply'd AMINTAS, whose ill temper made us both suffer a long time. By what I perceive, said LEPANTE, you know him better by sight than I do; but, perhaps, I know more than you of the Effects of the Melancholly he labours under, which has given much uneasiness to others. POLYDAMAS,

continued MELICERTE, though he despised MISANDER, yet seemed to court his Friendship, to have the more opportunities of being with ARDANIA, whose Company he much delighted in. One day MISANDER, having heard that a Match was proposed for POLYDAMAS, he acquainted his Sister with it, in his presence, thinking it would be acceptable News to them both. ARDANIA blushed at hearing it, which POLYDAMAS observed, nothing being so soon perceived as things that are to our own advantage; and he inferred from thence, that she was much concerned. This Accident made him from that time endeavour to insinuate himself into her Affection, whereas before he only sought her Friendship. ARDANIA was much handsomer than ELUSINA, so that the Esteem they had for each other, was easily raised to the highest pitch of Love. There was only the consideration of their being so near related, that hindered POLYDAMAS from seeking her in Marriage. But when he perceived she made no difficulty of it, he thought he ought not to be more scrupulous; he therefore resolved to shew her a great deal of Love: and taking no notice that he knew her Inclinations, he feigned to have sighed for her secretly a long time; for which purpose he compos'd a great many Verses, wherein he told her, that he might at least be allowed to

express his Sufferings in Writing, and ease himself by that means of so many cruel Thoughts that distracted him. In the mean time he visited her more assiduously than usual, and insinuated, by his Sighs and broken Sentences, that he died for her. Upon his first Declaration, she spoke of it to me, as a thing very agreeable to her, and what she very much desired. I happened to be with her when he shewed her those Verses, and she was glad he read them in my presence, that I might judge by them how passionately he loved her: he ascribed all his Indifferency for ELUSINA, to a secret Love he had for another. We asked him abundance of Questions about his secret Love, and he gave us very satisfactory Answers, which were highly pleasing to ARDANIA. He knew very well that we understood his meaning, and from that time we frequently conversed in that manner, without mentioning any thing openly; yet we spoke every thing as intelligibly as if he had told us his Mistress's Name. I thought him very happy in his Courtship, because that under the cover of a Relation, he took some Liberties, which would not have been allowed him had he declared himself openly for a Lover; such as laying his Lips to hers, and holding and kissing her Hand. Thus did he raise the most violent Passion that ever was; for as his fair Cousin did not re-

fuse him such Favours, and obliging him besides with a strict Confidence, he was so affected with her Beauty, that he kindled a Flame, he was not able of a long time to quench. MISANDER was not at all pleased with their great Intimacy, however, he did not yet discover that it proceeded from any thing but Friendship: and POLYDAMAS, who stood in need of him, continued to make his court to him, because ARDANIA had only a Mother alive, who was very old; so that MISANDER, tho' he was very dull and heavy, had the disposal of every thing, because of his rough and morose Temper, which made them fear to displease him. ARDANIA and POLYDAMAS prevail'd upon him in many things by their Complaisance, but they feared his suspecting any thing of their Love, knowing he had other views for his Sister. One day MISANDER, either through Ignorance or Design, desired POLYDAMAS to persuade ARDANIA to a Marriage she was averse to. POLYDAMAS was obliged to mention it to her, and it happened to be in my presence. He represented to her all the Considerations which ought to induce her to consent to the Marriage; to which she at first replied with a jest, as if she thought he had not been in earnest: but he pressed it so home, and so seriously, on purpose, I believe, to try her, that at last she grew angry, and told

told him, she took it worse of him than of any other. By this means she betrayed the Affection she had for him, and this was the first Expression she let fall that discovered that she approved his Love. He soon appeased her, and said, he had spoke in that manner to sound her Inclinations, and acquaint her Brother with them. She did not conceal from POLYDAMAS, that she should be the most unfortunate Woman living, if her Design miscarried. But tho' he was not ignorant that he was much in her favour, yet he knew not to what degree she loved him; for by what I heard from ARDANIA, who made me her Confident, never had any Woman more kindness for a Person.

AFTERWARDS a very advantageous Match was proposed for ARDANIA, which gave the two Lovers great uneasiness. It had been concerted between the Friends, without ARDANIA's knowledge, because they did not at all doubt of her Consent, so that every thing was very forward before she heard of it. This put her under great Apprehensions, yet all she could do was to raise some objections against the Marriage. She acquainted POLYDAMAS with her design, who could not give her any Counsel, and as they durst not yet openly declare their Love, they were in great per-

plexity. One day he went to ARDANIA'S House, where the Friends of both Parties were met to settle some difficulties about the Marriage; but, perceiving MISANDER, he would have excused himself from going in, seeing they were busy. No, no, replied MISANDER, you shall stay now you are here, for you are as much concerned in this Affair as any one. Though he little thought how truly he spoke, however, he conducted POLYDAMAS where the differences were debating. ARDANIA was presently as pale as if she were to be tryed for Life; but when she saw POLYDAMAS come in, she began to conceive some hopes. As he was generally esteemed, and passed for a Man of great Judgment, they immediately proposed the difficulties to him. At first he pretended to adjust every thing, though he had no other view than to break up that Assembly; he told them, they ought to remit something on both sides, and that Trifles ought not to hinder an Affair of great consequence; by which means he gained the good opinion of both Parties. But as to the precipitating the Marriage, he said, that was not reasonable, since an Affair of that Consequence, which was for Life, deserved to be more maturely considered; and pressed that matter so home, that he broke up the Assembly, which was adjourned to the next day. At first ARDANIA

NIA did not know what to think of POLYDAMAS, but was satisfied when she saw he had managed the matter so well. POLYDAMAS being left alone with MISANDER, and his Mother, he represented to them, that they ought to suspect Persons, who seemed to design to ensnare them by so sudden a resolution; that some default or other lay concealed therein, and that it would require time to discover it. Their Heads being filled with these Suspicions, they made so many delays, that the other Party was disgusted, and the Marriage broke off, to the great satisfaction of POLYDAMAS and ARDANIA; who considering that they could not always ward off the Storm with so much ease, they thought it time to declare themselves. The Succours POLYDAMAS had given to ARDANIA on this occasion, had so highly obliged her, that she gave her self up entirely to him. They consulted together the most proper measures, and engaged such Persons into their Interest as had a great influence over her Mother; but the churlish MISANDER was not so easily gained, there being but few Persons who were able to persuade him. POLYDAMAS, who was in great esteem with him, and could alone have induced him to any thing in favour of another, had not the same Power for himself. In the mean while, the Mother was taken ill, and died

soon after; and ARDANIA having performed all the Funeral Rites, could find comfort in nothing, but the Company of her dear POLYDAMAS, who did not imagine that any thing could obstruct their Happiness, seeing she was now her own Mistress. They renewed their former Promises and Assurances of Fidelity, and lived in the same strict union and regard for each other, as if they had already been married together. And now many other Matches being proposed to her, our two Lovers resolved to conclude their long Courtship, and to propose their Marriage to MISANDER: ARDANIA having determined to declare to him her absolute Will, and desire his Consent, and in case of refusal, to proceed. POLYDAMAS made choice of one of his Friends to open the matter to MISANDER, and he acquitted himself so well of his Commission, by representing a thousand Considerations, which ought to have obliged him to desire the Marriage; that had MISANDER had the least Judgment, he would readily have consented to a thing so much desired by all. He received this overture with great indifference, but promised, however, to speak of it to his Sister; yet in his Heart he conceived an implacable Hatred against POLYDAMAS, instead of the strict Friendship that was between them. And he thought, as indeed it did seem probable, that POLY-

DAMAS

DAMAS had only pretended a Friendship for him, for that purpose; for base Souls are often conscious of their own Faults, and easily discover other Persons Merit, though instead of loving and admiring the Virtue of those who excel them, they hate and avoid them. MISANDER, being returned home, feigns himself sick, and refuseth to eat; they ask him his ailing, and instead of answering them he grows angry, and fretful, and knows not on whom to vent his Fury. His Aim was to seem mad and frantick, to shew his Sister his Aversion to her design. ARDANIA suspected, that all this violent Passion was occasioned by the Declaration made to him, of which she was apprised, but knew not how to appear before him as long as he was in so ill an Humour. At last he goes to bed, and sends to desire his Sister to come to him; and being alone with her, he said, Well Sister, I have at length found out the reason of your Coldness and Indifferency, and of your refusing so many advantageous Matches that have been proposed to you. I perceive my Suspicions were well grounded, when I disapproved of your Intimacy with POLYDAMAS. I know it is with your Approbation that he has made this demand, see whether you are resolved upon it; for my part I cannot hinder your designs: and I will give you as ample a Consent as you can

can desire ; but assure your self I will never out-live your Marriage two days. Yes, I will die, but I will first take away his Life, for having made me his Property, and abused my good-nature to deceive me and you too. After this he uttered a Torrent of Invectives against POLYDAMAS and ARDANIA ; and when he had vented his Fury, she told him, she could not conceive why he flew out into such a Passion, since she was ignorant of POLYDAMAS's design : but seeing he had so much love for her, he would oblige her to give his consent. I had rather, replied MISANDER, kill my self, and stab you to the heart. No, no, I will hinder the effects of your wild Fancies, or much Blood shall be spilt. ARDANIA seeing him so highly exasperated left him, and seemed not to take much notice of what he said, and both of them passed the Night very uneasy. I was chosen, continued MELICERTE, to be the Confident of the two Lovers during these Crosses : it was impossible for them to see each other after this Declaration, MISANDER having shut up all the Avenues ; so that POLYDAMAS came to see me the next day, to know what had happened. I told him every thing was in great confusion, and that there had been a strange noise at their House ; that MISANDER had been in a violent Passion, and ARDANIA opposed his Rage as well as she could.

BUT ARDANIA's Fickleness was very remarkable, for she could not bear her Brother's Anger; and seeing he would not eat, she begged of him not to be angry, and promised to do nothing against his will. I durst not tell POLYDAMAS of this her Weakness, seeing how much he was concerned, because ARDANIA had not spoke with so much Resolution as he could have wished; on the other hand, when she saw her Brother pacified, she took courage, and discovered her Affection for POLYDAMAS. MISANDER would then begin to rave again, and oblige his Sister to comply with him. This struggle between ARDANIA's Love and his Fury, lasted a long time; for as soon as his Anger was calmed, her Love broke out again. Mean while POLYDAMAS was in extreme trouble and affliction at not seeing ARDANIA, and her not performing what she had promised; and the more practicable he saw their designs, the more he was grieved to see that she could not resolve to disobey her Brother. But to come to the Infidelities I spoke of at first, said MELICERTE, which were punished one by the other; I shall not trouble you with relating all the Efforts ARDANIA made, nor her weakness in complying with her Brother; neither will I mention the Complaints and Reproaches of POLYDAMAS, who however never made them known.

known to any one but herself and me. He had been unfaithful to ELUSINA, tho' she knew it not; and she had been false to him, in forsaking him at a time when she had all reason to believe he still loved her. Love, to revenge POLYDAMAS on ELUSINA, so ordered it, that being married, she despised her Husband, and sought POLYDAMAS, who contemned her; and to revenge ELUSINA on POLYDAMAS, he caused ARDANIA to forget all the Love she had born him; and I believe that what made her unconstant to POLYDAMAS, was the faithfulness of her Glass, which represented her Beauty so much changed and faded with Grief: What! said she, shall I lose my Beauty, which gained me so many Praises and Vows, to cherish my Love, which causes me so much Vexation? No, I will first throw off this Love, the bane of my repose, and the ruin of my most precious treasure; and forgetting it for ever, my Beauty shall once more revive, and instead of one Admirer, will get me a thousand. And thus resolving to recover her former Charms, she would hear no mention of POLYDAMAS. I wonder'd at so strange an Alteration; and when I reproached her with her Fickleness, she denied all she had formerly told me in favour of POLYDAMAS, and would even persuade me, that she never had any esteem for him. At the same time, a young Man, called CYLLARE, courted her, tho'

tho' he had been in love with DANAIDE, to whom he was highly obliged on some other account. Love, who had already taken his revenge of ELUSINA and POLYDAMAS, revenged himself at once on two Inconstants, by marrying together CYLLARE and ARDANIA, the better to punish them both. This Fair-one, who thought her Charms irresistible, had not the power to fix the Heart of her inconstant Husband, who was no sooner married, but he turned his Affection again on DANAIDE; and not reflecting on the uneasiness he gave his Wife, left nothing untried to get into his Mistress's favour: but DANAIDE slighted him so much, that he could not conceal his uneasiness from ARDANIA. On the other hand, she seeing herself despised, began to regret the loss of her faithful POLYDAMAS, whom she had so basely forsaken: so that they continually avoided each other's Company, each being tormented by a different Passion; he sighing for DANAIDE, and she for POLYDAMAS. But of late, CYLLARE has found means to renew Friendship with DANAIDE; and this is what ARDANIA was now telling me, said MELICERTE, at least she suspects it to be so; whether it be true, or whether her Jealousy suggests it to her, is uncertain. See LE-PANTE, said she to me, what ease can ARDANIA find in her present Circumstances? for whether her Husband be in favour, or

not, with DANAIDE, she is equally unhappy ; she is vexed to see him sigh for another, and dies when DANAIDE shews him any favour. And what, in my opinion, still heightens her Affliction, is, that the more she takes her Misfortunes to heart, the more she puts it out of her power to recover CYLLARE's Affection, since all those Crosses have robbed her of that Beauty she cherished so much, for the sake of which she had forsaken POLYDAMAS, who loved her with so much sincerity.

LEPANTE, having finished this Story, continued thus : I listned very attentively to MELICERTE, yet my thoughts were all the while on CYLLENIA, whom I could not so much as wish to be punished in such a manner, having always so tender a regard for her, that when my Imagination represented her to me as unconstant, I endeavoured to banish such thoughts, not being able to harbour one to her disadvantage : so that all my Anguish proceeded from her being always present to my Mind. At last I bethought myself, that I was too backward in seeking the Happiness the Gods had promised me ; and having found a Vessel bound for *Corinth*, I took my leave of MENANDER, CHARES, and MELICERTE. But we had not been long at Sea, e'er we were met by EURYMEDON ; and his Companions having killed

led some of our Crew, I expected the like fate, thinking this was the Ease the Gods had promised me; for which reason I exposed myself unarmed to their fury with a great assurance: they wonder'd to see me so resolved to die, and EURYMEDON, who thought it was the greatness of my Courage, saved my Life; and embracing me, desired my Friendship. After this, I was present when the Pirates attacked the brave MELINTHUS, and was so happy as to return EURYMEDON the same favour he had shewed me, by obtaining his Life of MELINTHUS. And lastly, by following so courageous a Company, I found my dear CYLLENIA in my Arms, as pure, as fair, and as loving as ever, and this by the greatest hazard imaginable; for which I shall ever be beholden to the lovely EPICHRIS, whom for the future I will call my Sybil: And tho' our meeting seems owing to Fortune, yet I rather think that the Gods, who favour her, were willing to make me happy through her means.

HERE LEPANTE concluded his History; and every one admired the Adventures that had befallen him. MELINTHUS desired, that from that time forward they might be inseparable Friends, as well on account of his own Virtue, as that he was Brother to the wise ERYPHILE. Then each one of the
Com-

Company related the most remarkable Adventures of their Lives, which furnished them with discourse during the rest of their Voyage to *Epirus*, where they went ashore. EURYMEDON took his leave of MELINTHUS, and his Friends, to find out his other Companions, assuring them he would call to see them as he came back, before he went to the Isle of *Lesbos* with his Forces; and that if he did not find them in that place, and if they should stand in need of his service, they might hear of him in that Island: then going on board his own Ship with his Crew, MELINTHUS, ARIANA, and their Company, went to *Nicopolis*, the Capital of *Epirus*, hoping to live there in safety, out of the reach of their Enemies, with all the satisfaction and content they could desire.

The End of the Second Book.



BOOK



B O O K III.

FORTUNE now seemed weary of crossing these Lovers, and inclined to put an end to their troubles. MELINTHUS was to be married to ARIANA the next day, and LEPANTE to CYLLANIA; PALAMEDES would have returned to *Corinth*, and was to make his Uncle imagine he was just come from *Athens*, and was ignorant of what had pass'd, and endeavour what he could to pacify his Rage, and SEBASTES's too, upon the account of CYLLANIA; and by this means intercede for their pardon, and their return. LEPANTE had met with his Attendants in this City, where he had left them when he went from *Epirus* to *Italy*, and finding it a very convenient House, they resolved to lodge in it themselves.

AMINTAS hoped he should be the next fortunate Person in the Company, not

doubting but MELINTHUS would be his Friend with TELEPHUS, and that ERYCINE had reason to be pleas'd and satisfi'd with him, for having obey'd her commands in serving and assisting MELINTHUS. There was only PALAMEDES who had no hopes of succeeding: for EPICHARIS being sensible what a prejudice it would be to him, and how much he would demean himself in marrying her, would by no means consent to have him. But said PALAMEDES to her, Can we ever hope for a more favourable opportunity? And must that Rank and Fortune, which others court in order to be happy, be an obstacle to my happiness? Could you possibly judge, answer'd EPICHARIS, how much I think myself oblig'd to you for your Love, you would find reason to be satisfy'd with me; but you must excuse my not consenting to have you. I know very well the difference of your Love and mine; a blind inconsiderate Passion makes you love me, and Reason only makes me respect you. You forget who I am, and banish from your Mind the ill Consequences that might attend such an unequal Match; on the contrary, my unbiass'd Understanding is free and at liberty to consider your Fortune and Merit as it really is: so that I find great reason to love you, and how much I am oblig'd to you; having as much regard to the Character you bear, and the Esteem you have in
the

the World, as to your Person. I will not render myself happy at the expence of one I am so much obliged to, and positively will not be so much your Enemy as to marry you. If the Gods approve of it, they can easily, if they so please, discover my Parentage, tho' DICEARCUS will not own any more than that I am well born, and grant us yet a more favourable opportunity than this. PALAMEDES could but admire her Prudence and Generosity, tho' it serv'd only to frustrate his Hopes, and increase his Love.

MELINTHUS had brought from this Ship to the House where they lodged, abundance of Plate and rich Furniture, which he had provided, in case DICEARCUS would have received him with favour at *Corinth*. When all was ready, and they were going to the Temple, they heard the sound of Trumpets: *ARIANA* imagined *MELINTHUS* had had them brought from his Ship, to wait on them to the Temple with greater solemnity: but *MELINTHUS*, surprized and amazed, sent a Servant to enquire what was the matter; who brought back word, that some Persons belonging to the Emperor, were making a publick Cry in the City, That all who were Subjects of the Emperor, should seize *MELINTHUS* and *PALAMEDES*, two *Sicilians*, wherever they met with them,

and send their Heads to *Rome*, they being Enemies to CÆSAR and the *Romans*; and that they might be more easily known, an exact description was given of their Persons.

THIS unexpected cruel news troubled their Joy, and filled them with Sorrow and Amazement. They durst not go out for fear of being known, and knew not what advice to follow in this Extremity, seeing no possible means of escaping this imminent danger. They fled from DICEARCUS's Fury, and were now fallen into a much greater Calamity; for the *Romans* being their Enemies, whose Empire was of so vast an extent, they thought one or other would certainly know them before they could get out of their Dominions. They kept the House close shut up, while they consulted what could be done. ARIANA wept bitterly to see MELINTHUS and her Brother so cruelly persecuted. CYLLENIA's Compassion for them, made her also shed Tears; the others endeavoured to persuade them to moderate their Grief, by relying upon the Gods, who were witnesses of their Innocence, and the Injustice of their Enemies in persecuting them; but those who would have comforted them, were not less afflicted themselves. LEPANTE and AMINTAS offer'd to go and find out what was the Rumour about Town upon this occasion; but they being strangers in

this place, they feared it might raise some suspicion of those at home, and occasion the House being searched. That day and the next passed, without finding any one Expedient to help themselves.

EPICCHARIS, whose Mind was filled with a thousand Stratagems, told them, she found it was she only could contrive for them in these extraordinary Exigencies, as she had already done at *Rome*: She would dress herself in Man's Clothes, and go see what pass'd in the City. However, they did not so much rely upon her, as not to have recourse to other means. *MELINTHUS* would send one into *Corcyra*, to give *EURYMEDON* notice of the danger they were in, that he might bring his Forces to their assistance. *AMINTAS* would be the Messenger; and for fear they might have occasion for their Ship, went only in a Skiff. Very early next Morning, *EPICCHARIS* went into the City, designing to bribe the Porter of the City Gates, to let them escape by Night; and having talked with him some time, she found he was one for her purpose, who would have made no scruple to let the Enemy's Army into the City for Money; then putting a Purse of Gold into his Hand, she desired him to be there waiting for them about mid-night. From thence she went to their Ship, to give them orders to be in rea-

dineſs at the Hour. But as ſhe ſtood at the Haven, a young Man ſeeing her, cried out, There is my fugitive Slave, Friends, pray help me to take him! Immediately he went to ſeize and lay hold of her; but EPICHARIS ſtepping back, drew her Sword, and wounded him acroſs the Arm, but nevertheless ſhe was taken, and carried before the *Romans*. The young Man followed her with his Arm bleeding, and deſired the *Roman* Officers to give him his Slave EURYLAS; then EPICHARIS knew him to be the Jaylor's Son at *Rome*, to whom ſhe had formerly ſold herſelf. But without being daunted, ſhe addreſſed herſelf to him who ſeemed to be of greateſt Authority among the *Romans*: Sir, ſaid ſhe, I beg the favour of you to be judge of this diſpute between this young Man and me; for I am very ſure he will condemn himſelf. Then ſaid ſhe to the Jaylor's Son, I own I ſold myſelf to you, but was it not upon condition I might ransom myſelf at the ſame Price? That is very true, ſaid he. Then, ſaid EPICHARIS, when we had agreed, did I not leave the Money in your hands, deſiring you to keep it for me? All this I allow to be true, ſaid he. Why then, ſaid EPICHARIS, I was at liberty to go whenever I pleaſed, ſince you have the Ransom in your own hands. The young Man had not a word to ſay for himſelf; and the *Roman* Officer ſaid,

said, EURYLAS was in the right of it, and was at liberty to go where he pleased. EPICCHARIS made him a low Bow, and was going; but the young Man recovering from his surprize, cry'd out, Nevertheless do not let him go, for it was he that help'd the Prisoners MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES to escape. So they seized poor EPICCHARIS the second time, and brought her back before the *Roman* Tribune TREBACIUS. There was with him a *Roman* Youth of a very beautiful Countenance, who said, He can certainly inform us of them we seek. Let us have the City strictly searched, and surrounded with Soldiers, lest any one escape. EPICCHARIS was at her wits end to hear this Resolution, and regretted her succeeding in her first attempt. However, lest they should suspect any thing by the grief and confusion of her Countenance, she recollected all the Resolution she was mistress of, to conceal it; and finding they certainly knew at *Rome* that MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES were living, as well by the publick Cry that had been made in the City, as by what was said by the Jaylor's Son and others, who sought them; I have, said she, no Acquaintance in this Country, and I know nothing either of MELINTHUS or PALAMEDES, with whom the Jaylor locked me in a Chamber of the Prison. I own, when they escaped I was fast asleep, and I really believe they gave

me something to make me sleep so sound, but when I waked, and found them gone, for they had left a light in the Room, I was in a very great Consternation, and I was sometimes reflecting, whether I had best give notice of their Flight or not: but being afraid I should be accused of assisting them, or of not taking due care, I resolved to make my escape the same way. But just as I had got down by the help of the Rope, the Battlement fell, and had like to have crush'd me to death with its ruins. As soon as I was recover'd from my fright, I made the best of my way, and have never heard of them since. Tho' all this seem'd to agree very well, and carried with it the appearance of likelihood and probability; yet TREBACIUS was not satisfy'd, but sent to give notice to those in another Ship just come into the Haven, that he was in hopes of finding the Persons he sought for, and desired them to come to him. These Commissioners were lodged in the best House in the City, as being come from the Emperor. EPICCHARIS was strictly examined, and she was as much upon her guard, not to let fall the least word that would make any discovery, and yet at the same time that her Answers might be seemingly satisfactory. In the mean while came those belonging to the second Ship, among whom she was astonished to see DICEARCUS and PISISTRATUS:
then

then she concluded she was undone, and that all she had been saying was to no purpose. DICEARCUS looking stedfastly at her, said, If I am not mistaken, this is EPICHARIS; it is not the first time she has been so dress'd; for in this disguise she had the Courage to assist the Prisoners you seek, to escape; and the Jaylor was in the right of it. They were all amazed at this young Woman's Courage and Resolution. But said DICEARCUS to her, If you are not his Slave, you cannot deny but you are mine. Your Slave, said she, looking on him with contempt, I am not; but ARIANA's, your Niece's, to whom you gave me. No, said he, you are my Slave; and as your Life is at my disposal, I command you to tell me where MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES are. Go, said she, thou base Destroyer of thy own Flesh and Blood, who would sacrifice thy Nephew, the only Heir and Hopes of thy Family, to satisfy thy implacable Revenge against MELINTHUS: Assure thyself, the Gods will punish thee. Yes, I own to thee, I know in what part of the World they are; but be assured, I will never tell thee, nor shalt thou ever know from me upon what design they sent me by Sea into *Epirus*; and I will let the most cruel Tormenters see, I have, if possible, more Constancy and Resolution than thou hast Rage and Fury. DICEARCUS blush'd at these sensible Reproaches, and
could

could not answer her one word: But TREBACIUS commanded her to be laid in Irons, till she would declare what she knew. As she was going out, she told TREBACIUS, he must expect to make a long stay in that City, or soon put her to death: And looking fixedly on one of those that were leading her to the Dungeon, she knew him to be ARCAS, MELINTHUS's faithful Slave, to whom he had given his Liberty; who whisper'd her, and asked where his Master was, that he might give him notice of what had pass'd, and help him, if possible. They not mistrusting ARCAS, she took her opportunity of informing him where they were, without being perceived; and as soon as she was locked in, he slip'd away from his Company, and went to his dear Master MELINTHUS, who was over-joy'd to see ARCAS, and hoped he might be of great service to them in this extremity; but he was very much concern'd to hear EPICCHARIS was under confinement, and had been discover'd by DICEARCUS and PISISTRATUS, who were arrived in that City, and join'd with the *Romans* against them. ARCAS told them, that EPICCHARIS had too much Courage and Resolution to suffer any thing to be extorted from her to their prejudice, whatever torments she endured; and that she had skillfully and artfully endeavour'd to make the *Romans* and DICEARCUS believe they were
very

very distant from that City, and had sent her there upon some particular business: But that he saw very little hopes of their escaping, seeing the City was surrounded with Soldiers. All these terrible Disasters overwhelmed ARIANA with dread and sorrow. Ains! said she, are they come from all parts of the Earth against us! Good Gods! what Crime have we committed, that you let loose the Rage and Fury of so many Enemies upon us at once, and leave us no room to escape, since even he that should be as a Father, is the most enraged against us? How unhappy am I! it is upon my account my Uncle seeks their Lives. Just Gods! If I am the cause of their sufferings, take away my Life, that is so fatal to those that make Life itself to me desirable, and let my death appease your Wrath. But is MELINTHUS's Valour and my Brother's so formidable, that there is need for all the Forces and Power of the Empire to join even with those that should be our Friends, against us? MELINTHUS said all he could to comfort her; telling her, they were yet in a condition either to save themselves by Stratagem, or defend themselves by their Valour. Let the worst come to the worst, Death is less to be feared than many of the Evils in Life. That they should never charge the Gods with their Misfortunes, from whom alone they could expect succour and assistance. We have
been

been deliver'd from much greater dangers ; and tho' they suffer us at present to be reduced to this Extremity, it is only perhaps to let us see, how little sufficient we are of ourselves, and that all our Safety and Security depends on them alone. Thus did MELINTHUS endeavour to soften the troubles of his dear ARIANA, whose Grief was more insupportable to him, than the Misfortune itself. LEPANTE also summoned all the Eloquence he was master of to comfort them at least under this heavy stroke of Fortune. But PALAMEDES was enraged, and would have gone directly to assist and deliver EPICHRIS. What, said he, shall I cowardly let her die to save me? I would sooner slay all that keep her Prisoner, even my Uncle himself. But they restrained him, assuring him, that in going out, he endanger'd all their Lives ; that they must deliberate what they had to do, and might better accomplish their design, when assisted by their Friends. He seemed in some measure pacified by these Considerations ; and the strict watch they kept over him, left him no hopes of escaping from them. MELINTHUS and LEPANTE asked ARCAS, who they were that arrived at the Haven before DICEARCUS, and examined EPICHRIS, and how DICEARCUS came to meet with them, that they might know what Enemies they had to encounter. ARCAS answer'd, that what he had to relate
was

was long and tedious, therefore he must return first to his Company, lest he should be suspected; but that he would come back and pass the whole Night with them: which accordingly he did; and after they had supped, he thus began his Story.

The Story of ARCAS, TREBACIUS,
and EMILIA.

IT must be allow'd and acknowledg'd, that a good Action never loses its Reward; and that when we are grateful for one Obligation, it generally draws on a second. What I am going to relate, will illustrate the Truth of this Observation, for had not my Master sent me to *Rome*, with Presents to MAXIMUS, as a Reward and Gratification for the Losses he had sustained upon their account; it would not now have been in my power to forewarn you of the particular Designs and Dangers which threaten you, and to assist and serve you in what may lie in my power.

WHEN I arrived at *Rome*, I enquir'd for MAXIMUS, the House where he formerly lived not being yet rebuilt. He received me in a much more courteous and friendly manner than I expected, and was overjoy'd to hear you were safe and well, supposing, as 'twas generally reported, you were

were dead. I had some difficulty to make him accept of the Presents. I then asked him what they said of you at *Rome*; he said he had never heard your Names mentioned, since 'twas concluded you were drown'd. But two or three days after this, there was a publick Cry in the City, that MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES, who made their escape out of the Prison at *Rome*, should be slain where-ever they were found, being Enemies to CÆSAR and the *Romans*. This News made my Blood run cold, and I desired MAXIMUS to inform himself of what was said abroad concerning you, which he did; and brought me word that TREBACIUS, Tribune of the Emperor's Guards, was commanded with three Companies of Soldiers, to seek MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES at *Syracuse*, or any other Place, where 'twas likely to find them; and that a Ship was preparing for this design.

THO' I was strangely troubled in my mind, I nevertheless studied on the means to serve you, and I resolved to list myself into one of the Companies, that followed TREBACIUS. MAXIMUS brought me acquainted with one of the Officers to whom he made a handsome Present, and he not only received me into his Regiment, but in a very little time into his Friendship and Esteem. I paid my respects to TREBACIUS, who

✓

who seeing me ready and active, was pleased to favour me with his orders; and at last made me Quarter-Master to my Company.

WHEN we embarked, I observed he had with him an exceeding beautiful *Roman* Youth, to whom he paid a vast respect, and whom he had a particular Care of; and I observed that all his Actions were accompanied with abundance of Delicacy and Politeness. I thought I had seen his face formerly, but could not call to mind where. TREBACIUS gave me his Clothes into my Care, and for the greater Security of them, I was laid down among them: this young *Roman* came and fate down by me, not seeing me. TREBACIUS, who could not bear him a moment out of his sight, came immediately after, and kneeling upon one Knee, said to him, Methinks you fly my Company; and whatever care I take to serve you, you look on me with coldness and indifferency, not to say disdain. TREBACIUS, answer'd he, let the violent Passions that distract and torment my mind, serve me for Apology and Excuse; I am not insensible what pains you take to oblige me, and I will return the Obligations to the utmost of my power. Ah! Madam, said he, (I was very much surprized, said ARCAS, to hear that word, not in the least suspecting 'twas a Woman; and
this

this made me listen much more attentively) Alas! Madam, said he, what are your Commands? and if I do not happen to find the Person you seek, must I always be miserable? TREBACIUS, answer'd she, use your utmost endeavours, for assure your self, I shall never satisfy you till I have had my Revenge. One Passion, continued she, drives away another, and while my mind is filled with Revenge, I cannot think of Love. But, replied he, can I not know the reason of this inveterate hatred against MELINTHUS, and may I not bear a part of this Passion, that I may oblige you to bear a part of mine? Tell me, charming EMILIA, what has MELINTHUS done to disoblige you? What was it EMILIA, interrupted MELINTHUS, and is she not dead? This Name, replied ARCAS, surprized me as much as it can you, and I call'd to mind, 'twas her Face, tho' disguised in this dress. I began to be afraid she would know me again; but having hitherto escaped so unlucky an Accident, I resolved to avoid being seen by her as much as possible: besides, being a Slave when she knew me, my Dress was now very different, since you was pleased to give me my freedom. 'Tis then true, said MELINTHUS amazed, that EMILIA is living? Pray Sir, said ARCAS, let me go on with my Story, and you may judge if it is not EMILIA. Gods, cry'd ME-

MELINTHUS, we are surrounded with Enemies from all parts of the World, and there only needed, as it were, one raised from the dead to compleat our ruin. But, continued ARCAS, EMILIA answer'd TREBACIUS, Since you are so desirous to know why I have so implacable a Revenge against MELINTHUS, I will give you that Satisfaction, if it can be one to you, to know how much I loved him: for I must own he was the only Person that could raise this Passion in me, but he has made me pay with Usury, the Coldness and Indifferency I at first received him with; and he has revenged your Cause, and that of others whom I have treated with so much contempt and disdain. Know, said she, that this Traytor won my Affection by the greatest appearance of Virtue and Merit, and with a dissembled Modesty, which as often serves to conceal Vice as Virtue. I can't deny but he has many excellent and admirable Qualifications; but he certainly must have a very good opinion of himself, and think none deserving of him, tho' to be in his Company, you would take him for an utter stranger to Vanity; nay, he even seem'd to despise Praise and Commendation: I protest that since I am become his Enemy, reflecting upon his seeming good Qualities, I have been at a loss how or what to judge of him; for if he

had that Virtue and Generosity I imagin'd, why did he feign a Love when he had none? He made his Addresſes to me, and I receiv'd them, and loved him. Since which, being wounded near my Lodgings, and left for dead, I ordered him to be brought to my Houſe, and I was as tender and careful of him, as a Mother of her only Son. But I found he began to receive my kind Aſſiſtance with coldneſs and diſdain, and that the Sight of me was diſagreeable, if not odious to him. At firſt I imagined the extremity of his Pain might make him peeviſh and uneaſy; but when ARIANA, PALAMEDES's Siſter, came from *Sicily*, as dangerously ill as he was, he talk'd of nothing but leaving me to go to them. Then I found he never loved me, and I was tormented with a cruel Jealouſy, that never let me reſt. I ſaw too plainly I had no reaſon to detain him, ſince he did not care for me; yet nevertheleſs, I could not bear the thoughts of his going. I had never experienced the diſtracted Anxiety of ſo many different Paſſions, Love, Hatred, Reſentment and Jealouſy; even the troubled Sea fell infinitely ſhort of the Storm in my Breſt: Yet ſtill thinking him of a noble and generous diſpoſition, I flatter'd myſelf with faint glimmering Hopes, that 'twas impoſſible he could totally forget the Obligations he had to me. However, this ungrate-

grateful perfidious Wretch desired my leave to go; this was what I dreaded and expected, and I left nothing unsaid to persuade him to continue with me, but seeing him resolved to go, I found there was nothing so grating as the Contempt and Ingratitude of those we love. I could no longer contain my self, and I made him the bitterest Reproaches, that Rage, Resentment and Despair could suggest, calling him wicked ungrateful Traytor. This crafty Wretch gave full liberty to my Passion, to vent and spend it self, then he began to pacify me by degrees, with the most flattering Words that Deceit could invent; he easily persuaded me, for we are always too ready to believe what we wish to be true: thus I conspired with him to deceive my self. Never did he profess such a Passion for me as now, and spared neither Oaths nor Protestations to assure me of his Love and Fidelity: and feigning for two or three days, he could not bear the Thought of quitting me; he insensibly obtained leave to be gone, making me believe I should never be a day without seeing him. Having thus escaped me, he counterfeited himself sick, till he could return into *Sicily*, to avoid being obliged to see me again. I frequently sent to know how he did, and was inform'd of every thing that pass'd at their House by a Youth named DAMIS, MAXIMUS's Slave,

who told me, that nothing was so agreeable to MELINTHUS, as the care and tendance of this beautiful ARIANA. This fill'd my mind with rage and jealousy, that he had so deceived me to get away from me. I waited a considerable time, and had every day less hopes than ever of seeing him, which last affront seized so violently upon my Spirits, that I fell dangerously ill; and being willing to try how far his Ingratitude would go, I had it given out, that I was a dying, thinking surely he would vouchsafe one Visit, when I was expiring: but this cruel Monster was never in the least concern'd at whatever could happen to me. I then had it reported I was dead, to try if common civility and good-nature would not engage him to make a Visit, by way of condoling CAMILLA; and had he come, I design'd to have hid my self, and listned whether he regretted my death or not; and to come out upon him unawares, and tear him to pieces, had it been possible, with my Teeth and Nails, in the transport and fury I was then in: but he was no more moved with any thing he could hear, than if he had been void of all human Passions; nay, I was credibly inform'd, that he prevented PALAMEDES from coming to console with my Sister for the loss of me. In this extremity of grief, I knew not what new Stratagem to invent, or what course
to

to take ; when MARCELLINUS, tho' not upon my account, revenged my Cause : for he being the mortal Enemy of these two *Sicilians*, attempted to burn them in their Lodgings ; or if they found means to get out, to slay MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES ; and in this Disorder and Confusion, to carry off ARIANA, to give her to the Emperor : but as I have heard since, this Enterprize proved very fatal to MARCELLINUS, who was killed by MELINTHUS, whom he pursu'd to prevent his escape. ARIANA escaped, but by what means I never could hear. The next day MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES were taken and brought Prisoners to *Rome* ; never was I so pleas'd and delighted, said EMILIA, as when I heard they were destined to die, being accused of having set the City on fire. And when I was told they were to appear before the Senate, in order to be examin'd, I dress'd my self as I am now, and sat directly facing them, during the whole time of their Trial : the very sight of him put me into an Agony, but when he began to speak, I thought I should have swooned, so violently was my Mind agitated with those different Passions it laboured under. Gods, thought I, just so the Traytor talked when he deceived me ; how well he conceals the real Cause of his Misfortune and his Love for ARIANA ! he hardly dares pronounce this Name, lest I should disorder

der him. But I must confess I was moved to compassion with what he said, and his charming Manner of expressing himself added to the moving Truth he spoke, had almost overcome my hatred; but however, I endeavoured to banish this disposition of mind, and would have had them condemn'd: but their Innocence was so evidently clear, that it was impossible they should be condemned. I waited for the Decision, with as much perplexity as if it had been my own Trial; and I was desirous of, and at the same time dreaded the Thoughts of his death. I saw plainly the Senate was going to acquit him; but when new orders came that the Judgment should be suspended till the Emperor had declared his Will, I cannot describe what a State of Mind I was in, for I found the Emperor was afraid the Senators would acquit them, and that signified a certain and unavoidable Death: but I could not rejoice when I was sure of their Misfortune. However, when they were carried back to the Prison, and MELINTHUS was out of my sight, I re-entered into my former way of thinking, and was angry with my self, for not animating the Judges against him, and recall'd to my Mind, all the Affronts and ill Treatments I had received from him, and was then impatient that NERO did not send and have them strangled in the Prison. Night and day

day it run in my Mind, and I imagin'd I saw the Soldiers massacring this perfidious Wretch, and that I beheld him expiring. After having dreamt of him all Night, in the Morning I sent to the Prison to enquire whether they were dead; but they brought me back word, that the Keeper was in a very great Consternation and Fright, for the Prisoners had found means, by the Chimney belonging to their Chamber, to get up to the Top of the Tower, from whence they had thrown themselves into the *Tiber*: that there was a vast multitude of People by the River side, and others in Boats, seeking the dead Bodies, which they suppos'd to be drown'd, or kill'd with the Tower-Battlement that was fallen. My just Resentment rais'd in me a strange Curiosity to feed my sight with this Spectacle, and I gave Money to several that were seeking for them. Some time after, going down the River, a good distance out of the City, to see if the Tide had not flung them up any where; the Lad, who row'd, seeing an empty Boat upon the Sand, said unthinkingly, there is a Boat without a Master. I ask'd him what he meant; he told me, a young Man had bought it, but he believed 'twas not with a design to be a Waterman, and desired him to take care of it for some few hours; and that very Night the Prisoners escaped. They might have

look'd long enough for them in the Water, said he, and I believe they are far enough off by this time. I trembled, said EMILIA, at hearing him talk thus, and I press'd him to tell me what he knew concerning them. I will, answer'd he, upon condition you will never discover it, which having promised him, he told me, that it being his turn to watch that Night, by the River side, he saw the Prisoners descend from the Top of the Tower, by the help of a Rope, and make their escape in that Boat. I seem'd pleas'd, said she, that they had saved themselves, but in my mind I resolv'd they should not go thus unpunish'd. This Traitor, thought I, is now, perhaps, with his charming ARIANA in *Sicily*, and making my sincere Affection the Subject of his Railery, to entertain her, and will all his Life boast of having triumph'd, instead of meeting with his due Punishment. No, I will not die unreveng'd; he is not so secure as he, perhaps, imagines; my Revenge shall pursue him to the remotest Corners of the Earth, and if I am not able of my self, I will raise the whole World in Arms against him, rather than he shall escape me. I return'd home, forming in my Mind a thousand Stratagems, how to be the death of him, if he was living; whereupon I sent a Messenger to *Syracuse*, to enquire if MELINTHUS was arrived. This Man brought me

me word back, that he was certainly arrived, and also what extraordinary Rejoicings were made at their return; the Sacrifices and Diversions; in short, the great Honours done to MELINTHUS and ARIANA; and that 'twas reported, they were to be married soon. Jealousy, Shame and Anger took possession of my Soul, and I determin'd to prevent their Happiness, by the death of this perfidious Betrayer of my Heart. That I might not fail accomplishing my design, I resolv'd to engage the Emperor in this Attempt. I saw you then oftner than usual, said she to TREBACIUS, and began to be sensible of your constant and sincere Affection, though I had always treated you with Disdain and Indifferency, and placed my Love on this perjured Wretch, instead of you. I resolv'd then, to be no longer ungrateful, but upon condition you should first be instrumental and assisting to my being revenged on MELINTHUS. You agreed to those Terms, and 'twas then I advis'd you to go and acquaint NERO, that his Enemies, MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES were yet living, and to desire the Commission and Power of putting them to death; and that it might be published in *Rome*, and in all the Cities belonging to the Empire, that wherever they were found, they should be slain, and I would my self disguis'd assist you in this Commission, and,
if

if possible, have the pleasure of killing him with my own hand.

WHEN EMILIA had finished this Narration, said ARCAS, TREBACIUS answer'd her, Well, Madam, I find he must die, or I shall never be happy. Now I know how much reason you have to be his Enemy, I will add the desire of revenging your Injuries, to that I had only of obeying you. Gods! interrupted MELINTHUS, And does this Woman yet live to torment and persecute me? Observe how far she has carried her Resentment and Revenge. Pray Sir, said ARCAS, let me proceed in what I have yet to say. I was very much shock'd and concern'd, to hear how resolutely EMILIA was bent upon your Ruin and Destruction. However, I look'd upon this discovery I had made, as a lucky Omen of your escaping this imminent danger: for surely, thought I, nothing less than a peculiar Providence of the Gods, has placed me here, to hear this, and forewarn my dear Master of it, that you might be able to consult and judge what could be done in this Extremity. My greatest Care now, was not to be known by EMILIA. We arrived at *Syracuse* about Evening, and lodged in the City. I was very well assured you was not there, so I was only apprehensive of their finding out where you were gone. I immediately went and

and acquainted TELEPHUS, how you were sought, in order to be put to death; he was exceedingly concerned: however, we bethought our selves what we had best to do; and that very Night dispers'd Letters up and down the City, to desire the *Syracusians*, if they loved MELINTHUS, not to tell the *Romans* where he was gone, being 'twas to put him to death that they sought him: and so great was their Love, that TREBACIUS and EMILIA were above a week, and could hear nothing of you. I would have taken that opportunity to come to *Corinth*, and give you notice to save your self; but they had a strict Guard at the Haven, and given orders, that no Ship should sail out of it: at last they accidentally heard where you was gone, but by what means I cannot tell. We immediately embarked, and I had hardly time to take leave of TELEPHUS and ERYCINE, whom I left in Tears. I curs'd the Winds for being so favourable to us, for we arrived at *Corinth* in much less time than we could have expected, and at the Haven we found all in great confusion and disorder. TREBACIUS ask'd what was the matter. They told him, two Ladies had been stole away, and carried aboard the Ship that was just gone off. When we landed, I was not a little surprized, to see DICEARCUS and PISISTRATUS very busy in having a Vessel got ready to follow that other Ship.

Pray,

Pray, said TREBACIUS to DICEARCUS, what is the cause of your Affliction, and this Uproar and Disturbance. My Lord, said he, I had a Neice, who was left in my care at the death of my Brother, and whom I had promised in Marriage to PISISTRATUS, whom you see there, and a treacherous Fellow, named MELINTHUS, came from *Syracuse*, and stole her away unknown to me, and against my will. 'Tis the same perfidious Wretch we seek, by the Emperor's Order, cried out EMILIA. Be comforted, said she, good old Gentleman, we will both be revenged of him. I believe, said TREBACIUS, they are in one of those Ships we met, going toward the *Grecian* Coasts. If so, we must not lose time, and if your Ship is ready, said he to DICEARCUS, accompany us, and let us join our Quarrels and Forces to be revenged of him. Never did I see any one more transported with Rage and Fury than DICEARCUS, and when TREBACIUS and EMILIA set sail, he immediately followed them.

AFTER having passed the Promontory of *Naupacte*, we put in at every Haven, to enquire after you ; at length we arrived here, where being landed, EPICCHARIS, standing at the Haven, disguised in Mens Clothes, was so unfortunate as to be known again by the Jaylor's Son, who was your Keeper
in

in the Prison ; his Father has lain in Chains ever since, and knowing TREBACIUS's design, accompanied us, in hopes that assisting them to take you, when you was put to death his Father would be set at liberty. Now I have given you the whole and exact Account, why so many People are up in arms against you to seek your Destruction. Now we must consult what can be done for your Safety and Defence. The City-Gates and Walls are strictly guarded, but when I went to mark the Houses where my Company was lodged, I reserved one for my self, thinking it might be of service to you.

WHEN ARCAS had finished his Relation, to which the Company had listen'd with no small Fear and Astonishment, to hear of so many lying in wait for their Ruin, which render'd it almost unavoidable ; Well, said MELINTHUS, I find 'tis only my Life that is sought, my Death will lay this Storm, and satisfy and appease all this Rage and Fury, and deliver you out of that danger that now equally threatens you as much as my self. I will go, and in their presence plunge a Ponyard into my Breast ; at one blow satisfy the Emperor's, EMILIA's and DICEARCUS's Revenge. Is it not much better to die courageously, than cowardly to fall into their hands, and meet with a shame-

shameful Death? 'Tis not any sudden Transport or Sally of Passion makes me argue in this manner, for did I see the least probability of escaping, I would not sacrifice my Life in this manner. But as we are surrounded with an Army, and I am as it were in the power of such a variety of implacable Enemies, I had better die courageously, than attempt means, which will not only prove unsuccessful, but likewise involve you all in my Ruin. But the wise LEPANTE interrupted MELINTHUS, saying, Pray excuse me for not thinking you free from Passion in taking such a resolution; great Souls, like yours, when they are thus willing to resign Life, are rather hurried on by a Contempt of Death, than any necessity there is to oblige them to desire it: but nothing can justify our laying violent hands on our selves, while the Mind or Strength are in a Capacity of encountering, if not surmounting the Difficulties and Misfortunes we labour under. We must try all ways and means before we have recourse to this last Extremity, and not neglect the least glimmering shadow of Hope. Besides, this ought to be considered, that in a moment the Affairs of the whole Universe may be changed, and that the same Power, which has permitted so many Enemies to be united together for your Destruction, can in a moment confound and disappoint their
long

long and far-fetched Schemes, and turn the ill Effect and Event upon their own heads; and with one Accident overthrow and frustrate all these. They, as yet, know not where we are, and ARCAS is in a way to advise and inform us every hour with what passies; and if we must die, at least let us stay till we can live no longer. In my opinion we had better change our Abode, and go into the House that ARCAS has marked for himself, as if we were some of the *Romans* themselves; for in all probability this House will be search'd: and let ARCAS go and order those that are in our Ship to shelter, at some little distance from the Haven, lest they should be examin'd, and that should discover us. Afterwards we may, perhaps, find means to deliver EPICHRIS. These Arguments and Advice somewhat pacified and compos'd the Mind of MELINTHUS, and was some Consolation to the whole Company; immediately they resolv'd to follow LEPANTE's Advice, and go that very Night to the House ARCAS had reserv'd for them, and pretending they were going to embark, oblig'd the Landlord, by rich Presents and Rewards, not to own any Strangers had lodg'd there.

The End of the Third Book.

BOOK



BOOK IV.

THE Morrow after this fatal Day, in which so many dire Misfortunes had happen'd, instead of all the hoped-for Joy, TREBACIUS and EMILIA had a strict search made in the City, except in those Houses where the *Roman* Soldiers were quartered, who all assured there was no Citizen, or any other but *Romans* with them. ARCAS was much stricter, and more exact in searching every Lodging than any other, being very well assured that his own would not be searched. At Night, he did not fail to go to his Master, and assured him, and the rest of the Company, that he hoped he should prevent their being discovered, and that EPICHARIS held out courageously in her resolution of not discovering them; nay, that she had really persuaded the *Romans* they were not in that Country: he only feared, they would make her suffer a little. This word put PALAMEDES into such a rage, that he resolved to die, or to save her. He asked

ARCAS in what part of TREBACIUS's Lodgings she was confined, and how many Soldiers were set to guard her: When he was informed of every particular, he seem'd to think no more of it, and went to bed.

WHEN he thought they were all asleep, he contrived with his Sheet to get out of the Windows into the Street; and with no other Arms than his Sword, he went to TREBACIUS's Lodgings, and found the Stairs that led to the Dungeon where EPICHARIS was; and meeting with the Soldier that kept the Door, he threw his Mantle over his Head to prevent the Soldier's crying out, and thrusting his Sword into his Body, never stirr'd from the place till he had seen him expire: then coming to the Door of the Dungeon, he perceived another Soldier, who kept the Keys; and surprized at seeing PALAMEDES, asked him sternly, Who he was? But PALAMEDES, without making any answer, attack'd and laid him dead at his feet; then he took the Keys, and by the light of the Lamp which stood near at hand, open'd the Dungeon. EPICHARIS imagin'd she was either sent for to be examin'd, or put to the Torture; but when PALAMEDES embraced her, she thought it was one of the Soldiers, who had the insolence to make an attempt upon her Honour and Virtue. But when he spoke, she knew his Voice; and,

surprized, asked him, How he got there? Which having told her, Pray, said he, let us lose no time, but follow me out immediately. My Feet are chain'd to the Floor, said she, and I am afraid all your trouble and pains will be to no purpose, and you run the hazard of your own Life for having killed my Guard. However, looking among the Keys, they were so lucky as to find that which belonged to the Fetters. Immediately PALAMEDES unlocked them, and was overjoy'd to have deliver'd his Mistress, cursing a thousand times those who had made her suffer: when EPICHARIS found she could walk, they consulted how they should get out. PALAMEDES would have her put on one of the Soldier's Clothes, and go out alone, and wait for him at some distance from thence, telling her he would immediately follow, and conduct her to her Mistress; which accordingly she did. But PALAMEDES was not so fortunate as to escape, for a Soldier meeting him, asked him where he was going; he told him in the *Roman* Language, where TREBACIUS had ordered him: but being asked for the Watch-word, he was at a loss what to answer. He then drew his Sword, and would have cleared the way by his Valour; but they surrounded him, and took him: then they found the dead Bodies, and that EPICHARIS had escaped; whereupon they confined him, and early the next Morn-

Morning carried him before TREBACIUS, who sent for DICEARCUS to see him. But how great was his Surprize, who aiming only at the Death of MELINTHUS, not in the least imagining his Nephew was with him, but at *Athens*, found PALAMEDES under such a Calamity as he could have wished MELINTHUS. But recovering from his surprize, he begg'd TREBACIUS to spare his Nephew's Life, who was no way guilty of what MELINTHUS had done; but TREBACIUS, in obedience to the Emperor's Orders, and to punish PALAMEDES's bold Attempt in daring to murder his Guard, ordered him to be put in the same Dungeon from whence he had rescued EPICHRIS; and that if he would not declare where MELINTHUS was, in a few days he should suffer death. PALAMEDES said, he had not seen MELINTHUS a long time, and that his Uncle could witness, that he left *Syracuse*, and accompanied him to *Corinth*, and that from thence he had been at *Athens*; and being desirous to see all the Cities in *Greece* and *Epirus*, he happen'd accidentally to arrive here; and being informed EPICHRIS, whom he loved, was kept prisoner, he resolved to attempt her deliverance: that since he had been so fortunate as to succeed, he cared not what became of himself, for he was ready to submit to whatever punishment they were pleased to inflict. TREBACIUS told him,

that EPICCHARIS and he meeting in this City, gave great room and reason to suspect the Person they sought was there also; and that if other means failed, the Torture should make him declare where MELINTHUS was. There is no Pain or Torture, answer'd he, can make me to say what I don't know. I am ignorant where he is, and upon what account you seek him; but you ought not to defer my death one moment for having slain your Soldiers. If you only prolong my Life, in hopes I can inform you where MELINTHUS is, it will be to no purpose, knowing nothing more of him, than that we left him at *Syracuse*. ARCAS, who came very early in the Morning to TREBACIUS's Lodgings, was present; for having miss'd PALAMEDES, they concluded he was gone upon some enterprize to deliver EPICCHARIS. Whatever DICEARCUS could say, avail'd nothing; for PALAMEDES was carried back to the Dungeon, and ARCAS went and told this unhappy Adventure to MELINTHUS and ARIANA, and that he knew not what was become of EPICCHARIS.

THIS Affliction brought Tears afresh into ARIANA's Eyes, and put MELINTHUS quite out of patience; who having hitherto followed LEPANTE's wise Counsel and Advice, could not now bear to see ARIANA's Tears, nor to think of the danger his Friend was

was in : whereupon he took ARCAS aside, and made him swear, that he would inviolably obey his Orders; then he told him, that he was resolved to deliver PALAMEDES, let the consequence of such an Attempt be what it would : but charged him never to mention it to his Friends, nor own him for his Master, when he was with the Enemies, that he might be the better able to save and assist ARIANA and the rest of their Friends, from falling into the hands and power of TREBACIUS and EMILIA. ARCAS, overwhelm'd with Sorrow, endeavour'd to dissuade him from so fatal a Resolution; but MELINTHUS surprized him, protesting, that if he discovered or opposed his design, he would slay himself before his face; above all, he charged him to have a particular care of ARIANA. ARCAS had not a word more to say, seeing his Master desperate, who commanded him to go out of the House immediately, and wait for him at TREBACIUS's Lodgings, where he should be witness of what he would do. Thus did MELINTHUS prevent ARCAS's discovering his design to his Friends; then he chose eight young Soldiers, that had followed him from *Syracuse*, whose Valour he had already experienced, and who had a sincere Love and Value for him, admiring his Virtue and excellent Qualities; he then told them his design, and finding them ready to die for him,

he desired them to arm themselves, and be ready to follow him; he armed himself likewise, and went directly to TREBACIUS's Lodgings, and courageously, with the rest of his Companions, fell upon the Guards. After having slain six with his own hands, before they were well aware of the Attack, he fasten'd the Door, to prevent any Aid or Succour coming to TREBACIUS: the Noise and Alarm was soon heard in the Lodgings, and presently near thirty Persons had taken up Arms, and gather'd together to oppose him; but he still continued to wound and kill all that came in his way, and never did MELINTHUS give a greater Proof of his Valour, having the most experienced Warriors among the *Roman* Soldiers to encounter with; his Companions endeavouring to imitate him, seem'd animated and encouraged by his Example. Already there was above twenty *Romans* slain, when TREBACIUS came to see what was the matter, follow'd by EMILIA, DICEARCUS, and PISISTRATUS; and seeing such a Slaughter among his Guards, and such valiant Persons laying on with so much Fury, could not imagine who they were, or what could be their design; however, finding he must make one amongst them, he desired EMILIA to withdraw, and look at them from a Window: from thence she first knew MELINTHUS, and told TREBACIUS which was he; DICEARCUS also

knew him. ARCAS, that he might not be obliged to fight against his dear Master, broke his Sword. MELINTHUS knew TREBACIUS, and endeavour'd to attack him, hoping by slaying him, to dishearten the rest. TREBACIUS exasperated to see so many of his Men slain, aim'd likewise at encountering MELINTHUS, who began to hope his Enterprize would succeed, six of his Companions yet remaining alive, and having but few of the *Romans* now to defeat. But unfortunately one of the Soldiers bethought himself of letting in the City-Guards by the Back-Door, so that MELINTHUS being overpower'd by numbers, they soon dispatched his six Companions; and EMILIA, seeing only him left alive, call'd to TREBACIUS, that he should not be slain, but taken. Thus this surprizing and extraordinary Valour fell a Victim to the most cruel stroke of Fortune, and by EMILIA's orders was carried to the Dungeon, and laid fast in Irons.

DURING the time of this Tumult and Confusion, DICEARCUS was contriving means to save PALAMEDES, by bribing the Soldier who was set to guard him; which having effected, he ordered him to make off as soon as possibly he could, taking care not to tell him what was the occasion of this Uproar, knowing that he would have certainly gone to MELINTHUS's assistance. Then

he returned to TREBACIUS, who was giving orders about the dead Bodies, and could not cease admiring the surprizing Courage and Resolution of MELINTHUS to save PALAMEDES. EMILIA was highly pleased to have MELINTHUS in her power, and consider'd with her self, what Death she should put him to, being resolv'd to slay him with her own Hand. In the mean while, one came, and told them, that PALAMEDES had escaped, and withal that DICEARCUS was seen near the Dungeon with the Soldier that kept him, who was also missing, and that there was ground to suspect DICEARCUS had bribed the Soldier. TREBACIUS enraged, ordered him to be laid in the same Dungeon, and was resolv'd to put him to death, for daring to corrupt and bribe his Soldieas to let CÆSAR'S Enemies escape; and commanded PISISTRATUS immediately to leave his Lodgings.

ON the other hand, PALAMEDES being escaped, wonder'd what was the meaning of this disturbance in the City. However, without enquiring what was the matter, he went directly to ARCAS'S Lodgings to his Friends, and was surprized to hear MELINTHUS was gone out into the City with eight Soldiers; being at a loss to think what he could design with so small Assistance against such a number of Enemies, he would have gone out
to

to succour him, but was prevented by AR-
CAS's coming, who told them the Particulars
of what had happen'd. ARIANA, who re-
joiced at her Brother's safety and return,
found her Sorrow was not yet at an end ;
and the rest of the Company, instead of en-
deavouring to comfort her, let her see by
their exceeding concern, she had reason to
be afflicted. PALAMEDES would not have
been behind-hand, or ungrateful to MELIN-
THUS, for this uncommon Attempt and Re-
solution to rescue him ; but he did not as yet
find any possible means of succouring him.

EMILIA now, having MELINTHUS
in her power, thought of nothing but sa-
tisfying her Revenge ; and that if she could
but find ARIANA, how much more effectually
she should accomplish it, to add this, of
seeing her suffer, to all his other Torments.
But ARCAS took such care to prevent it,
that she never could hear the least Tidings
of her. At length TREBACIUS pressing her
to put MELINTHUS to death, and make him-
self happy, she resolved to go early the next
Morning to the Dungeon, and slay him with
her own Hand, knowing he was chain'd both
hands and feet, and not at liberty to defend
himself. She sent away those that attended
her, and resolved to enter alone into this
obscure Dungeon, with a Flambeau in one
hand, and a Ponyard in the other, being
some-

somewhat aſham'd to have any Witneſſes of ſo barbarous an Action. What! ſaid ſhe, to her ſelf, methinks I tremble, and that my Heart fears to execute what my Mind has ſo reſolutely undertaken. I am now undetermined, whether I ſhall revenge my ſelf or not, after having croſs'd ſo many Seas to find the Opportunity. No, no, let this perfidious, cruel Wretch feel the Effects of my juſt Reſentment, and dearly pay for the Torments he has made me endure. Thus ſhe endeavour'd to fortify her ſelf in her Reſolution, though ſhe ſeemed to ſtagger at the Thought of the horrid Action ſhe was going to commit.

THEN entering the Dungeon, ſhe looked round to ſee where MELINTHUS was: he knew her, and finding ſhe ſought him; Come, EMILIA, ſaid he, what you bring me is agreeable to me. Hearing him ſay this, put her into a great Conſternation; and this Voice ſhe had formerly ſo loved and admired now diſorder'd her; for ſhe did not imagine MELINTHUS would know her diſguiſed in this Habit. Ha! Traitor, ſaid ſhe, what Devil hath told thee that I am EMILIA? Yes, I am that deſpiſed EMILIA, the Object of thy Scorn and Ingratitude, who am come out of Hell to tear thy perfidious Soul from thy Body, and deliver it up to the tormenting Fiends and Furies.
Come

Come then, EMILIA, said he, execute what you have undertaken, here is my Breast, thrust in the Ponyard, and assure your self, I shall not receive Death at your hands as a Punishment for having offended you, but as a Reward for serving you honourably. For having served me honourably! said she: Go, Traitor, callest thou it doing honourably by me, to make a jest of my Love, and repaying all my tender Care with Disdain and Ingratitude? Ha! cruel Wretch, dost thou call it serving me honourably, when thou hadst escaped out of my hands, thou wouldst not remember there was such a Person in the World as EMILIA, to whom thou wert so much obliged? Ungrateful Wretch! dost thou term it treating me with that Humanity and Civility which surely I deserved from thee, when neither the Fit of Sickness, the Regret of not seeing thee brought upon me; no, nor even the news of my Death, could oblige thee to make one Visit at our House? EMILIA, said he, to what signification are all these Reproaches, since you are resolved I shall die by your hand? Strike the Blow, and believe me, you never so much obliged me in your Life as now. No, Traytor, said she, I will first know what thou hast done so honourably and well by EMILIA. Ha! EMILIA, said MELINTHUS, will you then oblige me to repeat what you cannot hear without a blush?

Did

Did I not do honourably by you, when seeing that EMILIA, whose elevated Sense and Virtue I had formerly admired, suffered her self to be overcome by a scandalous and shameful Passion; I endeavoured to restore her to her self, that she might assume her former Charms by my Coldness and Indifferency; that she might not have cause to weep and lament, as long as she lived, the fault of a few days? Was it not serving you honourably, when comparing your former Virtue and Reputation to the present Depravity of your Mind, I deplored your Blindness, and would take no advantage of it; and finding my presence served to kindle this Flame more than my Arguments could extinguish it, I own I made use of a Stratagem to get away from you, hoping, by my absence, to restore you to your self, and that then you would have been convinced of the Danger you had like to have fallen into; and that I was rather your Friend than your Enemy? EMILIA, EMILIA, had I been such a sort of Person as you then wished, what would you be now? What Repentance, what Regret would you have even now for the loss of your Honour, which is such addition to all other Charms; and hardly dare lift up your Eyes, that had been Accomplices of your Shame and Misfortune? What have I then done, EMILIA, that you pursue me with
so

so much Fury and Cruelty? You will put me to death for being the cause you now can boast, you fear neither the Reproaches of Men, nor of your own Conscience, and that you now find Persons that will undertake any thing to serve you.

CONSIDER now, EMILIA, if I have not done honourably by you, and judge impartially, if you have not more reason to be my Friend than my Enemy. EMILIA, in whom there yet remained some Sentiments of Virtue, and a Greatness of Soul, was so touch'd with these sensible and moving Truths, that she was some time without answering, and trembling, let fall the Ponyard: at last she sat down by him, and said, MELINTHUS, the wisest of Men, this is the second time you have gain'd a Conquest over me; the first was of my Heart and Affection, but now of my very Soul and Understanding, which owns there is no Wisdom nor Virtue upon earth to be compared to thine. I am willing to suffer whatever thou art pleas'd to inflict, for all I have made thee endure, and will every where acknowledge, how much I am oblig'd to thee for my design of always following thy wise and good Advice.

EMILIA was thus paying Homage and Respect to MELINTHUS's Virtue, when

TRE-

TREBACIUS, who was particularly careful of her, and who was afraid that MELINTHUS, chain'd as he was, had found means to defend himself against her, because she stay'd so long, came and found her alone with him, and was very much astonished to see her rather in the Posture of a Suppliant, than a Person who sought to be revenged. What do I see, said he, EMILIA, do not my Eyes deceive me? TREBACIUS, said she, you may well be surpriz'd, but had you heard the wise Truths MELINTHUS has just been saying, you would have been as much vanquish'd and convinced as I. There is, added she, the most virtuous and wisest Person upon the Face of the Earth, to whom I owe that Virtue I have hitherto preserv'd, and those Sentiments and Maxims of Virtue I shall always follow. I now beg you to save his Life for my sake, or take away my Life instead of his. Madam, answered TREBACIUS, you know I have no ill-will to MELINTHUS, neither did I undertake to ruin him, but to oblige you: you cannot more admire his Wisdom than I did, not long since, his Strength and Courage, and 'twas with no small Regret that I permitted you to slay so valiant a Person. MELINTHUS interrupted this Discourse by saying, he had neither so much Virtue nor Courage as they were pleas'd to ascribe to him; that his encounter-

ing

ing the *Roman* Soldiers, was rather the Effect of Despair than Valour, knowing that his Friend was in danger of his Life; and that what EMILIA was pleased to term Wisdom, was only that he had convinced her that her proceedings were unbecoming her Sex; that since they had the Emperor's Orders to put him to death, they should, nevertheless, execute his Commands, for fear of running any hazard themselves. No, no, said EMILIA, I will rather die myself than TREBACIUS shall be any ways necessary to your Death; and I know he is here but to obey me. TREBACIUS confirm'd what she had said, and then MELINTHUS reply'd, Since you will have me obliged to you for my Life, I would in some measure requite the Obligation, by advising, or persuading you, said he, addressing himself to EMILIA, to set a right Value and Estimation on TREBACIUS's extraordinary Merit and sincere Affection, and what he has done to serve you, which lays an obligation upon you to receive him for your Spouse. And you, Sir, said he, addressing himself to TREBACIUS, receive EMILIA from my hand, whose extraordinary Qualifications you are not ignorant of; and who, tho' she suffered herself to be overcome with the desire of Revenge, will henceforward be a Pattern of Virtue and Moderation; since she knows how to vanquish her Passion. To oblige

ME-

MELINTHUS, EMILIA gave TREBACIUS her hand, in assurance that he should be her Husband. TREBACIUS finding himself so much obliged to MELINTHUS, asked him what he could yet do to serve him. To deliver PALAMEDES, answered he. He is not in our power, said TREBACIUS, and upon that he told him, what DICEARCUS had done to save him; and that he was now in the same Dungeon himself, for he was resolved to put him to death, for daring to bribe his Guards; and that now he was more set upon that resolution, knowing he was his Enemy. Ha! TREBACIUS, said MELINTHUS, I then beg DICEARCUS's Life of you instead of PALAMEDES. Too generous MELINTHUS, replied TREBACIUS, did you but know how enrag'd and inveterate he is against you, you would find you had no reason to desire he should live. That argues not, said MELINTHUS, he is Uncle to PALAMEDES and ARIANA; and were it possible for him to be a greater Enemy to me than he is, I cannot bear the Thoughts of his suffering death. I then give you his Life, said TREBACIUS, but he shall be wholly obliged to you for it. MELINTHUS thank'd him for this Favour; and then EMILIA asked him, where he could possibly have hid himself, during the time the City was so strictly searched. By the means of ARCAS, Madam, said he, who being at

Rome

Rome when you embarked, list'd himself into one of the Companies, in hopes, by that means, he might be of service to me; and that he, and the rest of his Company, had been all along in the House that ARCAS had marked and assigned for himself, and that he supposed PALAMEDES was gone there. TREBACIUS and EMILIA admired his Fidelity and Contrivance; and EMILIA, who remember'd what he had formerly done at *Rome*, said 'twas not the first time he had shown so extraordinary a Courage and Love for his Master. But, said MELINTHUS, we must also consult what must be done for TREBACIUS's Safety, for should the Emperor know he let his Enemies escape, there is no likelihood of his pardoning it. I am of opinion, said MELINTHUS, that to prevent their suspecting the Favour you have done me, you should both go out of this place, as if you had just slain DICEARCUS, and me; and then make your Soldiers and Servants believe, that DICEARCUS, hoping to save his Life, by discovering his Nephew, had just before his Death confess'd, that PALAMEDES was hid in a Ship, whereupon you may send away all your Servants and Guards, commanding them to make a strict search in every Ship in the Haven; only keep ARCAS with you, to wait on you, and assist me in my Flight.

THIS Advice was approved of, and being come up to the Lodgings, TREBACIUS said aloud, that having now slain DICEARCUS and MELINTHUS, there only wanted PALAMEDES to compleat the Execution of the Emperor's Orders, whom DICEARCUS, hoping thereby to save his own Life, had confess'd was hid in a Ship in the Haven; wherefore he commanded them to go and make diligent search, charging them not to return without him: so he only kept ARCAS, who could not refrain from shedding Tears, thinking his dear Master was really slain. But TREBACIUS having ordered him to lock all the Doors, bid him be comforted, for his Master was yet living. ARCAS wonder'd how TREBACIUS should know MELINTHUS was his Master, and doubted whether he should believe him; but EMILIA told him she knew him, and that MELINTHUS and they were become Friends. ARCAS, in an extasy of Joy, threw himself at their feet, to thank them: then they went directly to the Dungeon to release MELINTHUS; and while ARCAS unlocked his Chains, TREBACIUS and EMILIA took hold of each Arm to support him, his Feet being numb'd. They would help him to walk, till they came to the Garden, before their Lodgings, triumphing as it were over the Rage they had formerly conceived against him. When he found himself able
to

to walk, he would have taken his leave, and pray'd them to send DICEARCUS as soon as possible; but EMILIA desired TREBACIUS that she might accompany him to his Lodgings, having a great desire to see ARIANA, and ask her pardon for all the trouble she had caused her, in pursuing the Life of him she loved. MELINTHUS begg'd them to spare themselves that trouble, lest any one should see them together, and inform against TREBACIUS. No, no, said she, we need only put on each a Head-piece, which will hide our Faces, and then we are in no danger of being known; in the mean time, ARCAS shall fetch DICEARCUS out of the Dungeon, and bring him with his Fetters on to your Lodgings, that he shall see he is obliged to you only for his Life. MELINTHUS was obliged to comply.

THEY found the Streets very empty, for Curiosity had led the People to the Haven after the Soldiers. ARIANA and CYLLENIA were under no small Apprehension when they heard that three armed Men demanded entrance. PALAMEDES, who was already desperate at not knowing what was become of his Friend, was resolved to vent his Fury, and satisfy his Revenge on these three *Roman* Soldiers; and when he and LEPANTE were armed, he order'd the Door to be open'd to them. MELINTHUS went in first, and

was immediately attack'd by PALAMEDES. He knew his Friend's Mistake, but he found he must draw his Sword to keep off PALAMEDES, till he had an opportunity of taking off his Head-piece, and letting him see who he was; the other instantly let fall his Sword, and asked him pardon. MELINTHUS embracing him, told him, he would be much more surprized, when he saw who were those that accompanied him. Then TREBACIUS and EMILIA took off their Head-pieces, and PALAMEDES was indeed as much astonish'd as if he had seen a Vision. LE-PANTE, who did not know them, thought of nothing but rejoicing to see MELINTHUS, and immediately went to tell ARIANA and CYLLENIA the good news, that MELINTHUS was living. While he was speaking, he came into the Room, and ARIANA received him with open Arms; then TREBACIUS and EMILIA saluted her, but she was so astonish'd both at what she saw and heard, that they were a considerable time e'er they could persuade her it was not a Dream. Tears of Joy flow'd from every Eye to see so happy and unexpected a change. TREBACIUS and EMILIA made a thousand Apologies, and begg'd of them to forgive and forget what was pass'd. Soon after came in DICEARCUS loaded with Chains, and ARCAS supporting him; and being brought before them, was not a little surprized to see
ME-

MELINTHUS, ARIANA, and PALAMEDES with TREBACIUS, and so much Joy and Satisfaction in their Countenances. 'Twas impossible for him to guess what could occasion so extraordinary a Change; but he was much more confounded, when TREBACIUS said to him, Old Gentleman, you much more deserved death than any Person here present, for bribing and corrupting my Servants and Guards in my own House; and I had absolutely resolved and determined you should die, but I am obliged at MELINTHUS's Request to give you your Life; who is the wisest and best of Men: and know, that henceforward you hold it of him. DICEARCUS was asham'd to owe his Life a second time to him, whose Life he had pursu'd with such implacable Fury. MELINTHUS, to relieve him from the Confusion and Disorder he saw him in, went and embraced him; and kneeling on one Knee, began to loosen his Fetters, and ask him pardon for having offended him, being constrain'd by the greatness of his Passion. ARIANA likewise kneel'd down, and desir'd her Uncle to pardon her for leaving *Corinth* without his knowledge or approbation. DICEARCUS was at a loss what to answer, but embraced first one, and then the other. Then TREBACIUS commanded him to receive MELINTHUS for ARIANA's Spouse, and esteem it the greatest good fortune that could hap-

pen to his Family : That he knew him to be the most valiant and honest Person upon Earth ; and that he wonder'd that MELINTHUS, who was possess'd of so many excellent Qualities, could have so many Enemies. Henceforward, continued he, live happy and friendly together, having obligations to one another to engage you so to do, and enjoy that rest and security Fortune now offers you. Then they consulted what should be done for TREBACIUS's safety ; but he said, he would go to his Soldiers, who were still seeking PALAMEDES, and tell them they had found him in the City, where he had ordered him to be slain ; and that he would immediately embark and return to *Rome* with EMILIA, with whom he hoped to live happy the remainder of his days. As for them, he advised them, as well for their safety, as his own, to change their Names, and retire to some part of *Asia*, where the Emperor might not hear of them ; and also carefully to avoid all Cities and Places whatever commanded by *Roman* Governors, but rather take up their Abode in the Kingdoms of *Troas* or *Commagenes*. Then they took leave with a thousand Embraces.

THEY wanted only to find EPICHRIS, whom they fancied might be gone to their former Lodgings ; but when they sent to enquire, she was not there. The next day, hearing

hearing that TREBACIUS was embark'd, they returned to their first Lodgings, which were much larger and more convenient; where they intended to make some short stay, in order to celebrate the Marriage, hoping that in that time they might hear of EPICHARIS. PALAMEDES went to the Haven to order their Ship to be got ready, and made a strict search after EPICHARIS by the Sea-side, but all his pains were to no purpose. That very Night they unladed the Ship, designing to go by Land to the *Hellespont*, and from thence cross the Sea into *Asia*, the way being much shorter and safer; and moreover, they thought it was much more likely to find EPICHARIS by Land. They then sent back the Ship to *Syracuse*, with Letters to be left at the House of DICEARCUS, TELEPHUS, and MELINTHUS, desiring them to return what Money and Goods they had, by the said Ship, because they designed to live and settle in *Troas*.

ABOUT Evening, the People of the House told them, there was a sick Woman who had been brought ashore in that place, and order'd to be left at their House; she seems, said they, to be a Person of Distinction: upon which, they had the curiosity to go see her, and offer her their assistance; but they had no sooner enter'd the Room, and approached the Bed-side, but she, see-

ing DICEARCUS, cry'd out, Gods! who has brought that barbarous Monster into my sight! She reviled him with the bitterest Reproaches that the greatest Injuries could suggest to the Mind, insomuch that they concluded her Indisposition was a Fever which had made her light-headed; and recommending her to the care of those that served her, they left her. Not long after, DICEARCUS passing accidentally by her Room, she again renew'd her Curses and Reproaches; by which he knew her to be the wife EUPHROSINE, the Wife of HERMOCRATES, and Mother to MELINTHUS. He was then seized with Remorse, and a guilty Confusion for all the Misfortunes he had brought upon him and his Family; so that he neither knew how to continue there, nor go into the Room where MELINTHUS was. At last he resolved to approach the Bed-side: Wife EUPHROSINE, said he, I am glad it is in my power to make you some amends for all the Evils I have made you suffer. She, not knowing what he meant, asked him, If he would still continue his Deceit and Treachery? telling him, the Gods would severely punish him for all his Wickedness. However, DICEARCUS went to MELINTHUS with a Heart sensibly touched with Remorse and Sorrow; told him, he had this Comfort in his Misfortunes, as to be in some measure able to return the Obligations he had to him,
not

not only in giving him ARIANA to wife, but also in making him an inestimable Present, at which he would certainly be overjoy'd. MELINTHUS thank'd him, and wondering what it could be, follow'd him into the Room where EUPHROSINE was, to whom he presented MELINTHUS for her Son, and told him, he gave him EUPHROSINE for his Mother; and that he thank'd the Gods for putting it at least so far in his power, to make them some Restitution. EUPHROSINE and MELINTHUS, knowing not what to think, stood astonish'd without speaking one word. Nay, said DICEARCUS, question not the truth of what I tell you; EUPHROSINE knows who she is; and for you MELINTHUS, show her your Stomach, that she may see you are mark'd with a Heart: which he did. EUPHROSINE then holding out her Arms to embrace him, cry'd out, My dear Son! my dear Son! is it really you, that I have so much desired to see, and never could hear any tidings of? O DICEARCUS! I freely forgive you all the Torments you have made me suffer; and if HERMOCRATES was with us, I should now esteem myself happy. Then a flood of Tears ran down her Cheeks; MELINTHUS also shed Tears, proceeding from a Mixture of Joy and Sorrow; Joy at seeing his virtuous Mother, and Grief for the unhappy Fate of so good a Father. He then presented ARIANA to his Mother; and, after

after he had inform'd her of ARIANA's excellent Qualities and Virtue, told her likewise, that she was design'd for his Spouse, provided she approved of it. After this good Fortune and Favour from the Gods, said EUPHROSINE, I have nothing now to lament but the loss of HERMOCRATES. Madam, said MELINTHUS, I have a great desire to know how you have lived, and what has happen'd to you since your Banishment from *Syracuse*. DICEARCUS, foreseeing this discourse would be no ways agreeable to him, left the Room, desiring PALAMEDES to follow him. MELINTHUS, ARIANA, LEPANTE, and CYLLENIA remaining present, EUPHROSINE thus began her Story.

The Story of HERMOCRATES and EUPHROSINE.

MY dear Son, if you desire to know the Original of our Misfortune, and who the great HERMOCRATES, your Father, was, I must trace back a great distance of time; to let you know, that when I married, never were two Persons more likely to be happy, nor never none proved more unhappy. Under the Reign of the Emperor TIBERIUS, HERMOCRATES (whose illustrious Birth, I believe I need not tell you) would go to *Rome*, being then very young; and his Parents having no other Child, they were very
loth

loth to part with him : at last he obtained leave to go. He had not been long at *Rome*, e'er he became acquainted with the great Prince GERMANICUS, whose Court was the Refuge and Resort of all that were Virtuous and Praise-worthy. HERMOCRATES, who was possess'd of all excellent Qualities, and among others of Wisdom and Valour, soon gained his Favour and Esteem. About this time happen'd the Wars in *Germany*, where he follow'd this Prince, and gave so many extraordinary Proofs of his Valour and prudent Conduct, that he gave him the highest Post in the Army, and honoured him with several Crowns and Titles, and great Commendations and Praises. The War being ended, he returned to *Rome* with GERMANICUS ; for admiring the Virtue of this great Prince, he could not bear the thoughts of leaving him. On the other hand, GERMANICUS being a dear lover of HERMOCRATES, induced him by a most friendly and courteous Behaviour, and by heaping Obligations upon him, to continue with him ; and knowing his noble Extraction and Merit, thought him only worthy of his Friendship. Thus while this Prince lived, they were inseparable ; and had not the Gods design'd to punish the Earth with those cruel Emperors they have since permitted to reign, they would not have suffer'd so amiable a Prince to be snatch'd away so soon, who
was

was most deservedly and most justly stiled the Darling and Delight of Mankind. I believe I should never have known HERMOCRATES, nor have been the Cause of his Misfortunes and Sufferings, had not GERMANICUS been poison'd by PISO and PLANCINUS in *Syria*. HERMOCRATES, who would not go to *Rome*, where was so execrable a Prince, who, envying his Nephew's good Qualities, and his being so generally beloved, had cruelly deprived him of his Life, came home to *Syracuse*; but with so much Grief and Concern for the Death of GERMANICUS, that it gained him the Heart of every one, to see his Fidelity and Gratitude to this Prince, so generally lamented. I was at that time one of the most considerable Persons of Fortune and Distinction in *Syracuse*; and tho' I was not originally a *Grecian*, they knew I was nobly born, and that my Ancestors, who came out of *Carthage* when it was destroyed by the *Romans*, descended from the Princes HAMILCAR and HANNIBAL, and that I had a Fortune suitable to my Quality, having no Relations living but my Mother, who made it her chief care to chuse one suitable to my Humour, Condition, and Quality.

DICEARCUS, who descended from TIMOLEON, and whose Fortune was suitable to his Quality, was one of the first Officers

fers that was propos'd to my Mother; he spared neither Care nor Artifice to marry me, and endeavour'd, by a thousand ways and means, to gain the good opinion of my Mother, by an appearance of Courtesy, Virtue and Honesty; knowing her to be so strictly virtuous, that that could be the only means of succeeding. But HERMOCRATES returning home to *Syracuse*, unexpectedly acquired what the other had, with so much Subtilty, endeavour'd to attain; for every one was already prepossessed in his favour on account of his great Fame and Reputation: yet they found that Fame had now, in regard to him, kept within the Bounds of Truth, and that 'twas not without reason she had so extoll'd him; for his Greatness was accompanied with so many excellent Virtues and Qualifications, and so becoming a Modesty and Sorrow, which render'd him yet more agreeable, that there was not one that did not love and respect him.

A S for me, being brought up with one of the wisest and most discreet Mothers, I endeavoured to imitate her virtuous Example, and to please and obey her to the utmost of my power, by a modest and reserved Carriage, which made me generally esteem'd. I know not what HERMOCRATES saw in me to like me, but he told me in

2

the

the most respectful and agreeable manner he loved me. For my part, being absolutely resolved to be guided by my Mother, and wholly referring it to her Choice and Approbation, I always pretended I did not understand him; however, I was not angry at this Declaration, and endeavour'd to make my Conversation as agreeable to him as I could. As for DICEARCUS, he never was in any great Favour or Esteem, either with my Mother, or me, for I knew him to be of a haughty, designing and turbulent Disposition, and that my Humour and his would never agree. My Mother knew HERMOCRATES's design, and was very well pleased with it; and the next visit he made us, she assured him he was always welcome to our House: he received this Favour with abundance of Thanks and Respect, and was as discreet in the use of it; but DICEARCUS could not bear to see his Rival in so much Favour and Esteem; and thinking it was wholly upon HERMOCRATES's account his Proposals were not regarded, he had recourse to a thousand Stratagems: At last he counterfeited a Letter, as if it came from ERYX, HERMOCRATES's Father, to my Mother, wherein he desired her not to receive nor encourage his Son's Visits, because he had another Match in view for him; and that if she did not of her self prevent his coming so frequently to her House, he should

should be obliged to do it in so publick a manner, as would not be very agreeable to her. Observe but the Subtlety of this Contrivance; my Mother was very much astonished, but much more angry and offended: and the first time that HERMOCRATES came to see her, she desired him to come no more to her House, but in so civil a manner, that he might plainly see, she took nothing ill of him; nevertheless, HERMOCRATES was strangely surprized, and begged her to tell him if ever he had been wanting in the Respect that was due to us; or what he could have done to disoblige her. Seeing him so very urgent to know the cause, at last she told him his Father did not approve of his having any Friendship or Acquaintance with us. He own'd, indeed, his Father had propos'd a Match to him, but that at first there was little or nothing in it, and that now 'twas quite broken off, his Father having neither mention'd nor thought of it since. No, no, HERMOCRATES, said she, he has by a Letter forbid me receiving your Visits, but I think he might have let us know his Dislike and Aversion to us in a civilier manner. Is it possible, Madam, said he, that what you tell me is true? 'Tis so true, answered she, that both in regard to my own Honour and his Desire, I cannot bear to see you here. He then took his leave, and went home exceedingly vexed and

and concern'd: and as he had a very great Love and Respect for his Father, he was at a loss how to behave himself, being afraid to mention this Trouble and Uneasiness he had upon his Spirits. He in some little time fell dangerously ill, and the more tender and careful ERYX was of him, the more his Distemper increas'd. This good Father shed Floods of Tears, and was overwhelm'd with Sorrow to see his Son, whom he had so much reason to love, as well for his own amiable Qualities and Merit, as because he was his only Child, in so great danger, and no ways able to help him. HERMOCRATES refusing to take any Medicine from his Father's hands, ERYX wonder'd whence could proceed this Aversion to him; he desired his Wife to ask, if he had ever given his Son any reason not to love him. On the other hand, HERMOCRATES, seeing the Affliction his Parents were in, blamed himself for so doing, and thought, that either living or dying, he should be ungrateful, and a Trouble to them. But at last his Mother asked him, what could be the reason he did not love his Father? who said, the Gods having bestow'd on him so dutiful and good a Son, he thought he should be ungrateful to them, as well as his Child, if he had done any thing to trouble him, and make him uneasy: but she never could prevail with him
to

to say the least thing that did but seem disrespectful of his Father. At last this good Father, being exceedingly grieved, could no longer contain himself, but went to his Son's Bed-side, and kneeling down, with Tears in his Eyes, conjured him to tell him, if he had ever done any thing to make him uneasy. HERMOCRATES, asham'd to see his Father in this submissive Posture, and esteeming himself thereby rather injured than honour'd, got up, and kneeling before his Father, begg'd him to rise, and not to suffer his Pity to make him forget who he was. No, said ERYX, I will not move out of this Posture, till you have told me in what I have displeased you. Oh! my Father, said he, am I so unhappy as not to have inviolably obey'd you in every thing, and that I loved where you did not approve of? What do you mean, my dear Child, said ERYX, tell me plainly what you would say, for I do not know that you ever did any thing I did not approve of, and I promise you to do whatever you desire. No, my dear Father, said HERMOCRATES, assure yourself, I will never disobey you, and for your sake I will endeavour to forget EUPHROSINE. But---here he paused. Go on, my dear Son, said his Father, fear not to tell me whatever you think, 'tis what I never heard before. No, Sir, said HERMOCRATES, if I might contradict you, did not your Letter shew

you knew and disapproved of it? What Letter? answer'd he. But to be as brief in my relation as I can, said EUPHROSINE, his Father understood that somebody had counterfeited his hand, and sent a Letter to my Mother, as if it came from him. He came directly to our House, and begg'd my Mother to let him see the Letter. Surely, said he, 'twas writ by some Devil; it had like to have lost me my Son's Life. His Tears and Protestations convinced my Mother he was not the Writer of this Letter, but was wholly ignorant of it; and she assured him, she was very much concern'd to hear HERMOCRATES was so dangerously ill, he being a Person she had a very great esteem for, and our Marriage was concluded on before they parted: and wondering from whence this Letter could come, they judg'd it must be from DICEARCUS, who from that time had renew'd his Addresses more than ever. Thus the very means he us'd to prevent our Marriage, forwarded it, bringing those together, which otherwise there must have been some Difficulty, Forms and Ceremonies, e'er they had met. As soon as HERMOCRATES heard the News, he mended every day, during which time we went often to visit him; and when he was recover'd we were married, with great Pomp and Splendor, and lived three or four Years as happy as we could wish, but had no Children.

In

In the mean time DICEARCUS, who would not be in *Syracuse* when our Marriage was celebrated, went to *Corinth*, where he stayed near two Years, and then returned with his Wife ACIDALIA. He immediately declared himself HERMOCRATES's Enemy, who having lost his Father, seem'd to hold the first rank in the City ; he tried all ways and means to ruin him, and seem'd to have no other Aim or Design in all his Actions, but to contradict and vex him. At last he thought of a Device that had the Effect his Cruelty and Malice could wish. You may have heard, perhaps, said EUPHROSINE, how he had a great quantity of Arms brought into our Garden, and ranged in order, as if for some Plot or great Design, and then went and informed the Magistrate, that HERMOCRATES would become Tyrant of *Syracuse*, which they might see if they would give themselves the trouble to search his House. They came that very Night, and tore from my Arms my dear HERMOCRATES, to carry him prisoner to the Castle. I will leave you to judge the Trouble and Surprize I was in ; however, I endeavour'd to comfort my self with the Thoughts of my Hurband's being innocent ; and when DICEARCUS, and his Friends and Party solicited for his being put to death, I did my utmost to expose and represent the Baseness and Malice of the wicked Scheme, and how improbable

it was, that one private Person should make himself Tyrant of a City belonging to the *Roman* Empire; but all I could obtain, was to alleviate and moderate the Sentence to a Banishment for five Years, and a Fortnight to dispose of our Affairs; but this time was unfortunate to us, it giving DICEARCUS Time and Opportunity to work our Ruin; for he knowing we designed for *Carthage*, the City of my Predecessors, and not being satisfied with our Banishment only, bribed a Company of Pyrates to take us in our Passage from *Lilebeum* to *Carthage*, and afterwards to sell us separately among the *Barbarians*, that we might never see again our native Country; and as I was with Child, and very near my time, he made them promise to put to death whatever was born of me, till we were sold. When we had committed the Care of our whole Estate into the hands of our Friend DIOCLES, during the five Years of our Banishment, we left *Syracuse*, accompanied by TELEPHUS, little dreaming of the dire Misfortunes DICEARCUS had prepared for us; but I was so fortunate to be brought to bed of you at *Lilebeum*, said EUPHROSINE to MELINTHUS, where I staid near a Fortnight, waiting till I could bear the Sea, and you seem'd to come then into the World to defer the Misfortunes, that were coming upon your Parents; and we luckily
and

and happily determined to leave you, secretly, with TELEPHUS, in *Sicily*; then, with Tears in our Eyes, we bid our Friends and native Country adieu. But what I thought seem'd ominous, just as I was going into the Ship, my Foot slipt, and I fell into the Sea. HERMOCRATES's tender Affection for me was so great, that he flung himself in after me, to save me. As soon as we came aboard, and had changed our Clothes, we set Sail; and as the Passage was but short, we soon perceived a light Vessel coming toward us, that soon join'd and attacked us. HERMOCRATES guessing them to be Pirates, desired those who were in our Ship to take arms and defend themselves; but they were but very few, neither were they in a Condition to fight, not expecting to be attacked in so short a Passage. However, they fought courageously, and HERMOCRATES was not taken, till he had slain six of the Enemies; his Valour was much admired by the Pirates, and upon his account they pardoned all that were in the Ship. After they had taken every thing of Value out of it, they made us enter into theirs, and carrying us a vast way by Sea, brought us to the place of their retreat; and 'twas something strange, and to be wondered at, how faithfully they kept their Promise with DICEARCUS, for we offered them much greater Rewards for our

Ransom. However, they favoured us too, being in great esteem among them, accommodating us with every thing that was necessary, and were three Years before they sold us; during which time I was brought to bed of two Children, whom they put to death, according to their Promise to DICÆARCUS; then they sold my Husband at some neighbouring Country, but would keep me, though I begg'd and intreated them, with Tears, not to separate me from HERMOCRATES: but the reason they detained me, was to nurse an Infant, whom they said was a Prince, which they had stole from some King. I was very fond of this Child, who was the only Comfort I had under this cruel hard Fortune and Captivity. This little Prince EURYMEDON was likewise very fond of me; and as he grew up, his natural Behaviour and generous Disposition shew'd his Greatness of Soul, and bespoke him born of noble Extraction. When he saw me afflicted, he would endeavour to comfort me, by assuring me, that if ever it was in his power, he would give me my liberty; and, if possible, discover where HERMOCRATES was, to restore him to me. However, when he was elected Captain, and Head of the Pirates, he could not, so soon as he willingly would have done, fulfil his Promise. Being restrained by them not to infringe upon their Law, about a Year ago, being

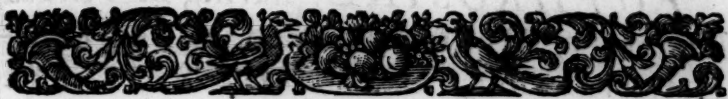
being to go to Sea, he would have taken me with him, but I fell so dangerously ill, that I could not possibly go: he came there again lately, to assemble all the Pirates Forces, designing to go upon some great Enterprize, and lest he should not return there again, being desirous of delivering me unknown to the Pirates, he prayed one AMINTAS, who came to him in a Skiff, from some of his Friends, to convey me away secretly with him, and take a particular Care of me, till he himself came here to meet Friends. And, indeed, this AMINTAS was as careful of me, as if I had been his Mother, and brought me here; but not meeting with those he expected, he has left me in the care of these People, intending to accompany me himself to *Syracuse*: and AMINTAS, knowing that EURYMEDON is near at hand ready to assist those whom he seeks, is gone to meet him, but they can hear no tidings of those Friends. As for me, staying here till I had recovered my Illness and Fatigue, I was strangely shock'd and surprized, to see DICEARCUS the Author of all our Misfortunes and Sufferings, whose Malice and Wickedness I had been inform'd of by EURYMEDON; however, I can bear him no ill will, since he has restored me my dear Child MELINTHUS, and whom I hope, being become our Friend, will assist us in finding HERMOCRATES.

EUPHROSINE, having thus ended her Story, *MELINTHUS* told her he knew *AMINTAS* and *EURYMEDON*, with whose assistance he hoped he should find out what was become of his Father: then he desired her to forgive *DICEARCUS*, for the sake of his dear *ARIANA*, which she assured him she did from her Heart. He then related to her how faithful and sincere a Friend *TELEPHUS* had been to them; and, on the contrary, how treacherous *DIOCLES* had proved, and how he had been known and acknowledged to be the Son of *HERMOCRATES*. Being late, they then wished *EUPHROSINE* a good Night, and retired into their Chambers.

The End of the Fourth Book.



BOOK



BOOK V.

WHILE the wife EUPHROSINE was talking with MELINTHUS, PALAMIDES, whom the loss of EPICHRIS deprived of Rest, was resolved to let slip no opportunity of seeking her, but took horse and went out of *Nicopolis*, looking every where about the Out-parts of the City to find her out if possible; thus he searched to no purpose the whole Evening, and great part of the Night, which was exceeding dark, and going back toward the City, he heard two Men on horse-back coming toward him, talking of MELINTHUS and ARIANA: he found they were very much enraged against them; but it being so dark, it was impossible for him to know them; but when they were past, being willing to hear more of their discourse, he lighted off his Horse, which he tied to a Tree, and follow'd them on foot. Then he heard one of them say, What! did I carry this perjured Traytor from *Syracuse* with so much care and respect? Did I make such court

court to him at *Corinth*? and since that accompany him to every Haven in *Greece* to revenge his Wrongs and Injuries; and now he is satisfied, he cares not whether I am so, or not? PALAMEDES then knew by the Voice and Discourse 'twas PISISTRATUS; who, continuing his discourse, said, Shall I suffer MELINTHUS to marry her, that was promised me, and for whom my Love gives me so much Disquiet and Anxiety? Shall they be happy, and leave me a Prey to Despair and Disappointment? And shall I in the mean time seem to want Spirit and Courage to resent the Affront they have put upon me? No, no, they shall feel the ill effects of such Treatment to a Person of my Condition and Quality: tho' they have escaped, and have nothing to fear from TREBACIUS, they are not safe from me; and if they make any stay here, in order to celebrate the Marriage, I will damp all their Mirth and Rejoicing by rendering it very fatal to them. But, said he that was with him, are you sure they are living? I saw, answer'd PISISTRATUS, ARCAS, who belongs to MELINTHUS, leading DICEARCUS, who had Fetters on, into a House. I immediately sent a Servant after them, and ordered him to pretend some Business and Message there, and inform himself particularly who was in that House, and what they were doing; he brought me word,
that

that he saw TREBACIUS, MELINTHUS, ARIANA, PALAMEDES, and DICEARCUS very good Friends, and very sociable together: and I do not doubt, but what he said is true; for he knows them as well as he does me. But, said the other that he was talking to, should you inform the Governour of *Epirus*, that he should put them to death, because they are Enemies to CÆSAR, and that TREBACIUS was sent from NERO to put them to death, do you think he will believe you? Why, answer'd PISISTRATUS, don't you know that it has been published and declared in every Province, that they are Enemies to CÆSAR, and are to be slain wherever they can be found? No, no, MAXENTIUS durst do no other than put them to death; for certainly he knows the Emperor's Orders, and should he make any scruple of it, I will threaten to accuse him before NERO. PALAMEDES finding PISISTRATUS was absolutely bent upon being revenged, resolved to prevent him by slaying him; whereupon he drew his Sword, and holding the Reins of PISISTRATUS's Horse, he run him through the Body. PISISTRATUS cried out, he was assassinated; the other, who was with him, rid off to make his escape, and PISISTRATUS would certainly have been kill'd upon the spot, had not unfortunately PALAMEDES's foot slip'd, and made him let go the other's

other's Horse: he then went and found his own Horse, and returned into the City.

BEING come home, he told this Adventure to MELINTHUS and the others; advising them by no means to think of keeping the Wedding there, but leave the Empire as soon as possible; for PISISTRATUS having escaped him, would not fail going immediately to inform MAXENTIUS, except his Wounds occasion'd his delaying it. This news alarm'd them, and ARIANA begg'd MELINTHUS to defer their Marriage till they were in a place of Quiet and Security, but rather to provide for his own Preservation: he was obliged to obey her, and EUPHROSINE approved of her wise Advice.

THEY were now sorry they had sent away their own Ship; however, they set out on their Journey by Land as speedy as possible, trusting in the Gods and in their own Valour; and being above fifty in Company, they thought nothing less than an Army could attack them. The presence of ARIANA made MELINTHUS gay and easy under such a Variety of cruel Persecutions; but PALAMEDES was not only deprived of this Consolation, but also of that poor Relief of complaining, not daring to let DICÆARCUS know he loved EPICHARIS. Nothing more delighted and pleased EUPHRO-

SINE

SINE than to hear ARCAS relate the admirable Life and Qualities of her Son, for which she esteem'd herself very happy, and was continually returning thanks to the Gods. She was already very fond of ARIANA, who paid her all the Duty and Respect that is due to a virtuous Mother. LEPANTE and CYLENIA were likewise no little Ornament to this Company, whom they diverted with their sprightly Wit and agreeable Humour.

WHEN they had travell'd through *Theffaly*, and drew nigh to *Larissa*, which lies by the Sea-side, they found the Inhabitants in a great Consternation and Disorder, being afraid to stay in their Houses, and not knowing where to run for safety or shelter. MELINTHUS asked one of them, what was the Cause of this Confusion: They told him, that an innumerable Army of *Barbarians*, after having overthrown and laid waste all the Country of *Thrace*, and cross'd the *Ægean* Sea, were coming to seize on the Land of *Theffaly*, and plunder their Cities. MELINTHUS encouraging them, advised them to return to their Houses; and to meet with the better reception among them, he had brought a great quantity of Corn and other Provisions, which they were welcome to partake of, and that he would fight for them. This being resolved on, they assembled together as many as could bear

bear Arms, who were three hundred *Thessalians*, besides his own Company; and setting a strict Guard upon the City that Night, the next Morning he placed the Ladies and ancient Persons, with those who were not able to fight, with their Provision in the midst of the Army; and giving the Vanguard to LEPANTE, and the Rear to PALAMEDES; he so placed himself, as to have an eye over all: he would have refer'd the Command to DICEARCUS, but the trouble and disorder of his Mind render'd him incapable of such an Undertaking. They were not long e'er they perceived a Body of about two thousand *Scythians* coming towards them; MELINTHUS, apprehending the Cowardice which is natural to the Peasants, animated them to fight valiantly, encouraging them by this Consideration, That it was not only in defence of their Lives, but for their Friends, their Wives and Children, and all that they had in the World; that if they offer'd to fly, he would abandon them to the fury of the Enemy; but that if they show'd themselves valiant and courageous, they would find there were no greater Cowards than these *Barbarians*, who are resolute and cruel when they see others want Courage; but Cowards when they meet with valiant Enemies. When he had thus heartned and encouraged them, he order'd LEPANTE to engage the Enemy, who,

thinking they were much more in number, because the Baggage, and those that were placed in the midst of the Army, took up a great deal of ground, seem'd only to stand in a Posture of defence: however, they courageously repulsed LEPANTE, and shot a vast quantity of Arrows among his Men. MELINTHUS soon after advanced towards them, and his Men seeing so brave a Commander, according to his Orders, join'd the Enemy; for he thought when the *Scythians* had not extent of place to shoot their Arrows, they would be obliged to fight with Swords. This Stratagem had its desired success, for they were not able to withstand the violent Blows with which MELINTHUS assaulted them, and wherever he came, the *Barbarians* fled; but flying only from him, the Battel was yet doubtful. PALAMEDES, seeing the Enemy had broke into a Wing of their Army, went so seasonably to their Relief, that the *Scythians* could no longer make resistance, but left their Arms and fled, having lost twelve hundred Men; they would not pursue them, because they should thereby endanger the Safety of their dearest Friends, whose Preservation they fought for, but accompanied them into the City of *Larissa*, where they were honourably and joyfully received.

THE Inhabitants had been under no small fear and terror, not one having remained in the City, that could bear Arms; so that when they heard the *Barbarians* were defeated by the Valour and Conduct of MELINTHUS, they voluntarily submitted themselves to him, and conjured him not to leave them in this imminent danger, till the *Romans* could send them some succour. MELINTHUS seeing himself obliged to continue in that place, was constrain'd to take that Charge upon him, though he feared to be known by the *Romans*; however, he hoped to make himself useful upon this occasion, and that the War might make a great Change and Alteration in Affairs; and to prevent being so easily discovered by the Fame and Reputation he might acquire, he and PALAMEDES resolved, as TREBACIUS had advised, to change their Names: so MELINTHUS took upon him the Name of ALCYDAMAS, and PALAMEDES, POLYDORE. They were lodged in the best House in the City, and DICEARCUS finding himself very ill, was immediately put to bed. When they had rested, the Chiefs of the City came to wait on ALCYDAMAS, and receive his Orders; who being informed that the Inhabitants could muster up five thousand Men of War, thought with this number they might very well defend themselves: then taking with him

him POLYDORE, LEPANTE, and the Chiefs of the City, he went and visited every part of it, to examine if it was well fenced; and in the places that were weak, set Soldiers to guard it: he also sent one of his own Servants to the Island of *Lesbos*, to acquaint EURYMEDON, that they stood in great need of his assistance.

THUS they continued eight days upon their guard only, and in a Posture of Defence; during which time he trained and exercised those which were unexperienced in Arms. But now he thought it time to make some little Sallies upon the Enemy, who might think, by their keeping so closely within the City, they were greatly afraid of them, and not able to encounter them. The effect it had upon the Enemy, proved advantageous to the *Thessalians*, for the *Barbarians* seeing them so strictly shut in, were careless and negligent, and dispersed themselves in divers Companies, to forage and ravage the Country. ALCYDAMAS laid hold on this opportunity, and leaving LEPANTE to command and guard the City, he and POLYDORE at the head of fifteen hundred Men, went out and attack'd the *Scythians*, who, not expecting them, were in a strange surprize and disorder, and left above four thousand *Barbarians* dead upon the place; and seeing a Body of ten thousand coming

VOL. II. N towards

towards them, they retreated, not having lost above thirty Men in this Battel.

WHEN ALCYDAMAS enter'd the City, he was received with the Shouts and Acclamations of the People, who looked upon him as their guardian Angel; but nothing was so agreeable to him, as the Caresses of the charming ARIANA, who, when he return'd crown'd with Glory and Victory, would help to take off his Armour. But now he must resign his Authority to ARIMINUS, who was sent by FLAVIAN, Governor of *Macedonia*, to *Thessaly*; but ARIMINUS hearing the great Exploits he had done, pray'd him to continue with him in the care he had taken of the City, and still employ his Skill and Valour in the defence of it. ALCYDAMAS and POLYDORE made again several Sallies upon the Enemy, which brought them into such esteem with ARIMINUS, that he would do nothing without consulting them. Thus they defended the City a long time; for the *Scythians* durst not approach, nor scale the Walls of the City, defended by such valiant and experienced Warriors. But at length the *Barbarians* gather'd together such an innumerable Army, that not only *Thessaly*, but all the neighbouring Provinces were alarm'd and terrify'd, which oblig'd FLAVIAN, and the Prætor that govern'd *Epirus*, to join their

their Troops to give them Battel. ALCYDAMAS and POLYDORE, having notice that they would engage the Enemy, desired leave of ARIMINUS to be there, and went out at the head of two thousand *Thessalian* Gentlemen, and two thousand Men on foot, sent by ARIMINUS; their arrival was exceeding welcome and agreeable to MAXENTIUS and FLAVIAN, who seeing their good Mien and Aspect, and hearing of the brave Actions they had done already, received them into their Council of War, where they consulted in what place they had best engage the Enemy. They all agreed, that because of the inequality of their Number and Forces, it was absolutely necessary to find out a convenient situation for their Army. MAXENTIUS and FLAVIAN were of opinion, they had best draw them into the woody parts of *Thessaly*, between the Mount *Olympus* and the River *Peneus*, where the Enemy could not extend their Troops, nor have room to surround them. This Advice was just going to be follow'd, but ALCYDAMAS caution'd them against drawing the Enemy's Army into the midst of the Country; for having no where to retreat, it would make them desperate, and then being overpower'd by numbers, said he, we shall unavoidably lose the Battel. In my opinion, we had better attack them as near their Ships as we can, and among the Rocks will be as

advantageous a Situation not to be furrounded by the Enemy as the other, and then the *Barbarians* having a retreat so near at hand, will not fail at the first apprehension of danger to fly to them; that since their design was only to drive them away, undoubtedly it was most advisable to facilitate their flight, and not engage them in a place where they would be reduced to an extremity, and where they could never overcome them, except it was possible to kill the very last Man among them. That he thought it better to engage them in the very place, where they had first their Camp, between the City of *Larissa* and the Sea-side; and that then in case the *Romans* were worsted, they would have the City to retreat to, and that where their Army was now, the Enemy could not extend theirs to the best advantage. These Considerations were esteem'd very prudent, and they all resolved to follow this Advice, and fight the very next day; whereupon they agreed to lodge in and about the City that Night. *ALCYDAMAS* at his return found *DICEARCUS* dangerously ill; who, hearing he was come, desired to speak with him. When *ALCYDAMAS* was near his Bed-side, *DICEARCUS* told him, he was glad he could see him before he died; then desiring *EUPHROSINE* and *ARIANA* might be called to him, he desired them all to listen attentively to what he had to say.

The

*The Story of DICEARCUS and
ALCYDALIA.*

AS I find I am not for this World, I would not go out of it with the Character of altogether so cruel and wicked a Person as you have justly reason to take me for ; and to prevent my Memory being so hateful and odious to you, I am obliged to relate all the Particulars, Adventures, and Occurrences of my Life, which I may well call one continued Disaster ; nor shall I conceal from you either the shameful Accidents that have happen'd to me, or the Violence and Cruelty my adverse Fortune has put me upon.

I own, that Ambition was my darling and predominant Passion, which, together with my successful Love, like two Furies cruelly tormented me, and deprived me of the privilege of commending my own Actions ; and I blindly and unhappily suffer'd myself to be guided by them, without summoning my Reason to my aid and assistance. EUPHROSINE knows, that from my Youth I could not bear an Equal in *Syracuse*, thinking my Nobility and Courage were Advantages no other could pretend to ; by this means I frequently had Quarrels and Disputes with those of my own Rank and Condition in the City, and I was never easy

till I had the better. When I was about twenty Years old, EUPHROSINE being one of the greatest Distinction and Fortune in *Syracuse*, I thought her the properest Person to place my Affection on. At first, I only made my Addresses to her, because I imagined if any one married her, it would be a certain proof he was in greater esteem than myself: but when I became acquainted with her excellent Qualities, my Love being equal to my Ambition, there was nothing I would have left undone to gain her Favour and Affection. She may remember what pains I took, and what Stratagems I made use of, to promote my design: sometimes with a sumptuous Equipage, suitable to the greatness of my Birth and Fortune; then retrenched, and made a shew of Thriftiness and Modesty, to gain the favour and good opinion of her Mother, who by no means approved of superfluous Expence. But all this while I did not perceive any progress I made in my design: For when HERMOCRATES returned home from his Travels, in which he had followed GERMANICUS, I found myself less regarded than ever; for his great Fame and Reputation had so prepossess'd the *Syracusians* in his favour, that he was no sooner arrived, but every one's Eyes were upon him, and they did not vouchsafe me one look: this Contempt so exasperated my jealous Ambition, that I immediately declared

clared myself his Enemy; tho' I had no other reason to hate him, than that he was more respected and loved than myself; and the more amiable he was to others, the more hateful and odious the sight of him was to me. But when he declared himself EUPHROSINE's Lover, then I thought my Jealousy and Resentment had a visible Provocation, and I try'd all ways both open and secret, to lessen the general esteem they had for him; but finding I could not prevail, and that he was admitted, and I deny'd entrance at EUPHROSINE's, I cannot describe to you the Rage and Passion I was in. At last I bethought myself of a Stratagem to drive him from thence by means of a counterfeit Letter from ERYX, HERMOCRATES's Father, to EUPHROSINE's Mother, in which he desired her not to receive his Son's Visits, for he had other designs in view for him. This crafty Device seem'd to succeed for some time, every one being quick to resent what touches or concerns their Honour; and you know an Offence of this nature is so surprizing, that the Party offended has not leisure to examine immediately whether it be true or false. EUPHROSINE's Mother banished HERMOCRATES her House, without so much as hearing what he had to say in his own defence. I imagined this would be a favourable Opportunity to gain EUPHROSINE, who in the height of their resentment would, in de-

spight to ERYX, cast a favourable Eye upon me; but on the contrary, ERYX, and the Mother of EUPHROSINE, finding out the Imposture, became very good Friends, and soon after HERMOCRATES and EUPHROSINE were publickly married. I was so enraged at this Contempt and Affront I thought they had put upon me, and at HERMOCRATES's good Fortune, that I more than once resolv'd to kill him; but in my cooler Thoughts reflecting that there was no remedy for what was already done, I determin'd only to leave *Syracuse*, that I might not have continually before my eyes, what was so hateful and odious to me.

I then went to *Corinth* for a considerable time, and being arriv'd there, all my Acquaintance endeavour'd to divert me, and I also strove, as much as was in my power, to forget the cause of my uneasiness. I was at all publick Places, and went into all Company, hoping, by loving another, to forget my first Love. I cast my Eyes on ACIDALIA, who was the greatest Beauty in *Corinth*; I had made a great figure, and was vastly magnificent both in my Dress and Equipage, which gain'd me abundance of Respect wherever I came. All those Ladies who are fond of outward Show and Ostentation, were in hopes I should make them my choice, so that when I made my
Ad-

'Addresses to ACIDALIA, I met with a very favourable Reception. Several other Ladies endeavoured to lessen her in my Esteem, but I perceiving their design, it engaged me the more to her; and as she was exceedingly handsome, by degrees I became violently in love with her, which she perceiving, assumed an Ascendency and Authority over me, and affected to treat me with Rigour and Indifferency. At that time one ATTALUS, who being of a good Family, was admitted into the best of Company, used to be often with us; he was so entertaining with Jest and pleasant Stories, that they thought they could never be really merry without him. He was, indeed, exceedingly gay, and seemed born as it were for Buffoonery, there was nothing so ridiculous but he could mimick, and he had so used himself to imitate Fools and Mad-folks, that it would have been a difficult matter for him to speak as he ought to do. I observed that ACIDALIA took more delight than she ought in whatever he said or did; he no sooner began to speak, but she admired the Vivacity of his Wit: when he went in or out of the room, she admired his graceful and genteel Air, and was always one of the first in commending him. I was angry that she had so great a liking to him, imagining it proceeded from a defect in her Judgment, to esteem that

so highly commendable and praise-worthy; which was really in it self ridiculous. I endeavour'd by little and little to lessen her good opinion for ATTALUS, by telling her he had reason to mimick the Fool and the Ideot, since upon any wise or serious Topic he would be altogether out of his Element. That such a Person served sometimes to divert the Company, but that Ladies of Sense thought them by no means worthy of their Affection; those sort of People being void of the Qualifications necessary to keep up a lasting and solid Friendship: for, said I, Respect, Discretion and Constancy are something too serious to be regarded by such sprightly Wits, their airy Flights will admit of no Constraint, and all consideration of Time, Place or Person must be laid aside rather than they will baulk their Jest. ACIDALIA knew I was interested in what I said, which made her doubt the Truth of my Arguments. However, in some little time she began to listen to, and believe what I said. ATTALUS perceiving her Inclination, which she could not conceal, became very grave, and we now very seldom heard any of his Jest, to let her see he did it but to please her. This entirely gained and obliged her, and ATTALUS soon found what progress he made in her favour. I saw this with no little Indignation, and, nevertheless, loved her to di-

distraction; nay, so ridiculous was she in her Love for ATTALUS, that others took notice of it; if she heard he was at the House of any of her Acquaintance, she would leave any Company to go there. I represented to her, in as friendly and discreet a manner as I could, how much she injured her Character, and that she ought to give me the preference in her Esteem. She could no longer bear to hear me talk in this manner, and I too plainly perceived she avoided me as much as possible, lest I should importune her, and cared for none but her ATTALUS.

I must now tell you my most galling Affliction and Shame; going one Evening to her House, being told she was gone a walking, I waited for her in her Chamber, and lying down upon the Bed, I insensibly fell asleep. However, I waked when she came into the Room, and saw ATTALUS alone with her. She did not know I was in the House, so I slipt behind the Bed, where 'twas impossible for them to see me, though I could see them. She took off her Handkerchief, and ATTALUS admiring the Beauty of her Neck, kissed it, and said how much he was obliged to her for so great a Favour: then added, by way of ridiculing me; But, Madam, you should grant the like Favours to DICEARCUS, who so seriously

seriously loves you. She answered, if I should allow him that liberty, he would never accept it with so good a Grace as you. I was violently enraged, but they gave me yet much more reason to be so; for sitting down, where indeed I could not see them, but could plainly distinguish what they said; she own'd to him, she loved him, and then said, Gods! ATTALUS, are you not satisfied, let me alone. I believe, indeed, she only allow'd some little Liberties, which, however, no Lady that has any regard for her Honour would do, but then my Jealousy made me put the worst Construction I could; which raised my Fury to such a pitch of Madness, that I regretted I had not a Ponyard to stab them that instant. But as I could not then revenge my self, I restrain'd my Passion, and would not let them know I was there. Soon after I went out of the Room, and I got away as secretly as I could.

AS soon as I came home, I shut my self into my Chamber, and there my Love so highly injured and affronted, left me a Prey to Fury and Despair. I found I could despise ACIDALIA, and leave her with her beloved ATTALUS; but then I was so powerfully engaged to love her, that I thought my self as much injured as if she had already been my Wife. I form'd an Idea of
her

her in my Mind, accompanied with all her Faults and Follies, and then I hated and despised her; then I imagin'd her perfectly beautiful, and could not bear the thoughts of her marrying another. Then again, thought I to myself, shall I continue to love one that is a scandal to her Sex? Can I admire her, whose Folly and Weakness is so visibly apparent to all the World? No, no, let me exert my Reason and Courage, and banish from my Mind this Beauty, which conceals so much Deformity, and has forfeited my Love with the loss of its own Charms. Thus the different Views in which I placed her, and various Resolutions alternately took their turns in my Breast. Miserable Wretch! said I, where shall I now take up my abode? Shall I remain in *Corinth*, to have my Misfortune continually before my eyes; or, on the other hand, shall I return to *Syracuse*, to be eye-witness how happy HERMOCRATES lives with the virtuous EUPHROSINE? Cruel, ungrateful, immodest, scandalous, foolish ACIDALIA, can I still love thee? yet thou art so Beautiful and Charming, that I cannot chuse but love thee: Thou hast a Mind that deserves the utmost Contempt and Scorn; but thy Beauty and Charms are worthy the Admiration of the greatest Monarch.

HOW-

HOWEVER, in this violent Rage and Agitation of my Mind, I made a Resolution, which I believe you will be astonish'd to hear. No, thought I, 'tis certain I ought not to love her, but, on the contrary, mortally hate her ; yet I will prevent another's having her, and I will marry her, that I may have it in my power to make her as miserable as she has render'd me. After I had confirm'd my Mind in this uncommon and unheard-of Resolution, I went the next Morning to one of her Uncles, and desired him to propose the Match to her Mother, knowing that they would readily give consent ; and that he might dispatch, I presented him with a Diamond of a considerable Value ; then I assum'd as chearful a Countenance as I could, and soon after had as favourable an Answer as I could wish ; and ACIDALIA herself seem'd not at all averse to the Will of her Parents, being well assured they would never consent to her having ATTALUS. To deceive me, she treated me in the most obliging manner, and I also dissembled my real Sentiments ; and whenever I saw her, I fortified myself in my Resolution of hating her, and making her miserable. During this time, ATTALUS came sometimes to her House : I particularly observed their Looks, and could see he envied my good Fortune, and she showed him by
her

her Behaviour, that 'twas with the utmost
Regret she married me.

A T last our Marriage-Day came, and the
usual Pomp and Ceremonies being over, at
night we were put to bed. As soon as we
were alone, I said to her, ACIDALIA, do
you take me for the same DICEARCUS, who
was formerly so much in love with your
Beauty, and so ready to obey all your Com-
mands? No, no, know that I am your
most inveterate Enemy, and that I have
married you with no other design, but to
make you the most miserable Person living.
She fell a weeping, and asked me why I
talk'd to her in this manner? Go, said I,
immodest and indiscreet Wretch, lament
your Folly, and despair of ever making me
relent; but remember what Favours you
granted ATTALUS, of which I was witness;
and believe me, I only married you, to
prevent his having you, and that you may
suffer as long as you live, for the Affronts
you have put upon me. She denied a long
time, that she had ever permitted him to
take any liberty, but finding I could repeat
the very Words they said to one another,
she own'd she only gave him leave to kiss
her Neck, for which she ask'd me pardon
with a flood of Tears; however, I would
not believe her: And the next day those
who came to visit us, were surprized to see
her

her like one mad or in despair, and could not imagine what could be the meaning of it. I found she watch'd for an opportunity to complain to her Mother, and would fain have prevail'd with her to have returned home, and not go with me to *Syracuse*; but I had taken care to prevent that, by ordering my Ship and Equipage to be in readiness, and having taken leave of my Friends in *Corinth*, I obliged her to set sail for *Syracuse* that same Day.

I will leave you to judge what little reason I had to expect to be happy, having chosen for my Consort a Person whom I could never look at without Horror and Detestation, whose Folly and Indiscretion was the Bane of my Comfort and Satisfaction, and whom I intended to be a perpetual Plague and Torment to. But when we were at *Syracuse*, I found I was obliged to keep a strict eye over her, being afraid to exasperate her, lest she should be guilty of the like Folly, and perhaps make an Attempt upon my Life: But as she was of a mild and meek Disposition, I now believe such a thing would never have entered into her head; nor if it had, would she have had Courage for such an Enterprize. Sometimes, when she knew I was alone, she would come and throw herself at my Feet, imploring my Pity, and ask me pardon with

Floods of Tears : her Beauty and Tears really moved me ; but then summoning this cruel Resolution to my assistance, I said to her, Madam, could you recover that Innocence you have lost, you might then hope for my Friendship ; but since that is impossible, you have no reason to hope for my Pardon and Friendship. She then made a thousand Protestations she was innocent of the Crime I thought her guilty of. But the Gods themselves could scarce have alter'd my Opinion. Alas! said she, since you will never be convinced of my Innocence, take away my Life with your own hand, and put an end to my cruel Misery. Nothing but my own Death, said I, can cure my Resentment ; and all the Satisfaction I have, is in revenging myself upon you. Then she began to reproach me, calling me cruel, barbarous Tyger, and whatever the bitterness of her Soul suggested to her Mind ; but neither her Submission, nor her Rage had any effect upon me : Her greatest Happiness, was, when I let her live separately from me, without seeing her, being very well assured of her Chastity ; for her Affliction had made her banish all Company. But alas! while I tormented her, I was not exempt from Grief myself ; for while I was constrain'd to conceal it, she in some measure gave vent to her Sorrows by her Tears, which she was not sparing of.

FINDING myself reduced, by my own seeking, to so miserable a Life, and my own House being become hateful and odious to me, I resolv'd to divert my Mind, by applying myself to publick Affairs; and being at variance with myself, it made me so with all the World, whom I could have wish'd as unhappy as myself. HERMOCRATES felt the first Effects of my Fury and Cruelty; my former Enmity against him, easily dispos'd me to endeavour to work his Ruin, hoping I should find some sort of consolation in being revenged on every one. I imagin'd he had injured me; and to divert my Thoughts from my domestick Misfortunes, I enter'd into a strong Party to oppose him, by which means I became very powerful, and bore a very great Sway in the publick Assemblies, and Council-Chamber, and always took care to contradict him, tho' I was often of the same Opinion in my heart, and knew he was in the right; but finding he sometimes carried it by the Authority he had acquired, and the Love the People had for him, I was more than ever bent upon his Destruction: And that my Accusation might carry a seeming Probability along with it, I had a great quantity of Arms carried into his Garden, as if for some Plot or great Design. The Falsity of this Stratagem might easily have been discover'd, had

had I not used my utmost diligence, to have the *Roman Prætor* judge in this Cause; but the *Syracusians*, by whom he was so exceedingly beloved, prevented my Design of his being punish'd with no less than Death: yet not daring wholly to absolve or acquit him, he was banish'd for five Years, according to their antient Law.

I was not satisfied with this Judgment, but on the contrary I fear'd it might prove advantageous to HERMOCRATES, and that the *Syracusians* who had shew'd so great an Affection for him might revoke the Sentence, recall him from Exile, and place him in greater Authority than ever. As Fortune would have it, some little time before some Pirates had been taken on our Coasts; and in opposition to HERMOCRATES, who would have had them condemned, I undertook to save them. I was secretly visited by some other Pirates, their Friends and Companions, who endeavour'd to bribe the Judges, and hearing that I favoured them, offer'd whatever I would ask for the ransom of their Companions. I refused all their Presents; but when HERMOCRATES was condemn'd to Exile, and knowing that he designed for *Carthage*, I sent for some of them, and obliged them by Oath faithfully to execute whatever I desired of them; and that upon this Condition I would deliver their Com-

O 2 panions

panions safe into their hands, which they promised, and swore they would do to the utmost of their power. Then by my sole Authority, I saved those that had been taken; and ordering them to come to my House, I desired them to join their Quarrel with mine, and to be upon the watch to take HERMOCRATES their Enemy, our common Enemy, with his Wife, in their Passage to *Carthage*; and to carry them so great a distance off, that they might never be heard of in *Sicily*, and sell them separately among the Barbarians, that I might part those whose Union had caused me so much Torment and Jealousy.

THEY received this request with abundance of Joy, as well to testify their Desire of serving me, as to be revenged on HERMOCRATES, who would have had them put to death, and again protested, they would punctually and inviolably obey me. I desired them also, that if EUPHROSINE, who was big with child, was brought to bed among them, to throw whatever was born of her into the Sea, that that hated Race might be for ever extinct. I then made them some Presents, and accepted also of some from them, lest they should resent my Refusal; and after several mutual Protestations, they set sail for *Lilebeum*, to lie in wait for HERMOCRATES, and were faithful to their Promise in every thing, but in selling them so soon as I desired.

AND

AND now having not HERMOCRATES to vent my Rage and Spleen on, I fell again into a lively Resentment of the Misfortunes in my Family ; and for want of something to employ my Mind, and divert my Thoughts, I built a noble Country-Seat, and a Tower, in which I intended to confine ACIDALIA the remainder of her days. 'Twas now four Years since HERMOCRATES was banish'd, when being told several Men desired to speak with me, I order'd them to be brought in, and presently I knew them to be the same Pirates, who came to give me an account of what they had done. They told me, they could not sell HERMOCRATES and EUPHROSINE so soon as I desired, but to such Places from whence they might easily have return'd again ; that when they took them, EUPHROSINE was lately deliver'd of a Child ; but that since she had lived among them, she had lain in of a Daughter so exceedingly beautiful, that they could not have the heart to destroy it ; that however, not to be worse than their Word, they had brought her to me, to dispose of her as I pleas'd. Then they presented me with the Child, aged about two Years, whose Beauty indeed surprized me, but when she opened her little Arms to embrace me, I was seized with Love and Pity, and resolv'd to bring her up, and not be so cruel as I determin'd. I am

very sorry, said he to EUPHROSINE and MELINTHUS, that she is not here, that I might restore her to whom she belongs; it is the agreeable and courageous EPICHARIS, who is Daughter to EUPHROSINE, and Sister to MELINTHUS. EUPHROSINE knew not who EPICHARIS was, only rejoiced her Child was living. But MELINTHUS cried, What then is EPICHARIS my Sister? And ARIANA said to him, My dear EPICHARIS is then your Sister? How delighted will my Brother be to hear this News. But DICEARCUS reassuming his Discourse, said, This young Creature was always so agreeable, that I could not help loving her in spite of the Aversion I had for her Parents; she had such a sprightly and agreeable Wit, that she often made me laugh when I had little Inclination, in ACIDALIA's Company; and when she grew up, I was press'd by some of my Friends, who thought her a Slave, to marry her to ASYLAS, a Slave born in my House. But I could not bear to hear of such a Proposal; and comparing the Nobleness of her Predecessors, to the Baseness and Meanness of those of ASYLAS, I cried out, the Gods will never pardon me, if I suffer one so illustriously born, to marry with one so much beneath her. There was no small Observation made of these words, and I have been often press'd, particularly by PALAMEDES, to tell who were her Parents, which

which I never would ; but would have it in my power to dispose of her as I thought fit. About this time died ACIDALIA ; whether she had taken any thing, or whether Grief hasten'd her End, I cannot tell, knowing also that this Tower was preparing for her ; but upon her death-bed, she made so many Protestations of her Innocency, invoking likewise the Furies to seize on her, and torment her everlastingly, if she were guilty, that I now believe her innocent, and that it was only my exceeding Jealousy. She begg'd I would not refuse her this satisfaction and comfort in her dying Moments, of letting her know I was convinced of her Innocency, which I did ; and since I have as much regretted my cruel Treatment of her, as formerly I had taken delight in it. I had always kept EPICHARIS about her Person, but at her death, I gave her to my Neice ARIANA, who was very fond of her. Since then, MELINTHUS being known, and declared to be the Son of HERMOCRATES, awaken'd my Rage and Resentment against this Family. Some time before, thinking him to be the Son of TELEPHUS, I had resolv'd to give him my Neice in marriage, seeing the great love the *Syracusians* had for him ; but when I knew for certain from whence his Extraction was, tho' it was much greater than I before imagined, instead of furthering him in his designs, it made him

lose that Love I began to have for him, and to resolve his Ruin; and finding I must first make sure of ARIANA, who loved him, I carried her away to *Corinth*, intending when I had married her to PISISTRATUS, to return to *Syracuse*, and ruin MELINTHUS, if it was possible. But he prevented me, by taking away my Neice; and when I was in the height of my resentment for this Affront, which render'd my Hatred irreconcilable, I found myself assisted by TREBACIUS, whom I was willing to join quarrels with, tho' he also sought my Nephew's Life. Indeed, I thought he was at *Athens*, and did not in the least suspect his being with MELINTHUS; but when I found he really was, I could have sacrificed them all, to have had my Revenge on him. I followed TREBACIUS with this design, and animated him as much as possibly I could, that MELINTHUS might not escape: But the Gods, who mock at our vain and fruitless Endeavours, when they oppose their divine Decrees, have obliged me to be his Friend for unparallel'd Obligations, and forced me to acknowledge the folly of aiming to ruin and destroy him, who is under their peculiar Care and Protection.

MY Mind being now set free from these perplexing Tormentors, Anger, Hatred, and Revenge, and having received into my Soul these amiable Virtues and Companions of the

the Mind, Serenity and Benevolence, and a Love to all Mankind, and a Resignation to the Will and Providence of the Gods; I was in hopes to have lived the rest of my Life with that Quiet and Satisfaction which naturally arise from such a disposition; but finding myself violently seized, I see plainly the Gods have ordained my whole Life to be one continued Scene of Misery, and that they now recall that Life they gave: but as I hope my Misery will end here, so I beg the hatred you have just reason to have for me, may end also. I therefore conjure you, the wife EUPHROSINE, and you the generous MELINTHUS, by all that is dear to you, to pardon the Evils I have made you suffer. Be rather inclined to pity my unhappy Life, which has been ruffled and toss'd with such a variety of Disasters and furious Passions, than to blame and accuse my Actions, so as to render my Name odious and detestable to you. And you, my dear Neice, who have not always been exempt from feeling the effects of my Misfortunes, do you likewise pardon me, and use your endeavours to prevail with EUPHROSINE and MELINTHUS to do so too, that I may at least have this satisfaction when dying, that tho' I lived an Enemy to all the World, I may die in Favour and Friendship with those I have most injured and afflicted.

HE

HE thus ended his Discourse with Tears and Sighs, neither could EUPHROSINE nor ARIANA refrain from weeping; but MELINTHUS, who had more resolution, thus address'd him: My Father, for I will call you so, since you are as such to my dear ARIANA, I beg you not to afflict yourself and us with your Tears and Regrets, which plainly shews us your Actions have been wholly owing to the Misfortunes of your Life, that has constrained you to hate us; and that it was our Misfortune and that malignant Planet that over-ruled our Birth, render'd us the Object of your Hatred and Revenge. DICEARCUS, we daily see and experience the force of Destiny, how it over-balances our Reason, over-rules our Actions, and leads us into those which are repugnant to our Nature: but since that same Destiny now sets you free, and permits you to know yourself, take up a manly Courage and Resolution, and banish those Passions of Shame, Regret, and Repentance. This is what you now labour under, and if you suffer them to overpower your Reason, it will hasten, or perhaps be the cause of your death. Now DICEARCUS shew yourself worthy your Race, and vanquish those Tumults and Disturbances in your Breast, and partake of this Rest and Happiness, Fortune is now preparing for us. That same Greatness of Soul, which

your adverse Fortune transported into Rage and Fury, might have been employ'd in nobler Actions, with Honour and Fame, had your Life been happier. Hitherto you have only exerted it against yourself, now let it act subservient to your Reason. Since we so willingly and readily do, do you forget what is past: EUPHROSINE commands you, ARIANA begs, and I conjure you. Then the Ladies confirmed what MELINTHUS had said, and begg'd him not to be so dishearten'd and discouraged. But DICEARCUS finding his Distemper increased, assured them he was not long for this World; but that it was no small comfort to him, in his dying hours, to think they so heartily forgave him.

THEY then thought it proper for him to rest, and likewise MELINTHUS, who was to engage in the Battel the next day, stood in need of Repose, so that all the Company retir'd. DICEARCUS died about three or four Hours after. MELINTHUS rose by break of day, and committing the care of the Ladies to the wise LEPANTE, went to meet PALAMEDES, to whom he related the sorrowful news of his Uncle's death, and also the pleasing news, that EPICHARIS was his Sister. This last made him easily forget the other, and left no room for Sorrow; he could think of nothing but his dear EPICHARIS, tho' the Joy was sadly allay'd and im-

imbitter'd with the regret of not finding her. But they were obliged to lay aside the thoughts of their domestick Joys and Cares, to range their Troops in order, that they might be in a readiness to do Actions that day worthy of the great Fame and Reputation they had already acquired.

The End of the Fifth Book.





BOOK VI.

ALREADY the Scouts were sent every where to examine what Posture the Enemy's Army was in; they brought back word, that the *Barbarians* seemed to be in a readiness to fight, for knowing the *Romans* designed to give them Battle, they had rallied together their scattered Forces, which seemed to be about Forty Thousand Foot, without any Cavalry.

THE City of *Larissa* is situated between two Hills, and between the City and the Sea-side, is a large spacious Plain. In this place, therefore, they chose the just Extent necessary to contain the Front of their Army, and from thence they resolved to attack the Enemy with some Skirmishes of Horse; feigning, at the same time, to fly, that they might allure them into that place where they were desirous to fight.

THEIR Troops being now in a readiness, the Officers walked from Rank to Rank,
to

to animate and encourage them. The valiant *ALCYDAMAS* resembled, that day, the God *MARS*, descended upon the Earth, to succour and defend *Greece* and the *Roman* Empire; and to animate the Courage of those under his Command, he thus addressed himself to them:

“ MY Fellow-Soldiers and Companions,
“ ’tis not that I doubt of your Courage,
“ that I thus address my self to you, nor
“ that I think it need animating or exciting;
“ but on the contrary, to shew you how
“ pleas’d I am to find my self assisted with
“ such valiant Troops. I hope this day to
“ make the *Romans* own, ’tis happy for
“ them the Borders of their Empire are
“ guarded by the *Thessalians*, for I am al-
“ ready assured, by the Courage and Eager-
“ ness to fight, which appears in your Coun-
“ tenances, that they will this day owe us
“ the Victory. Remember that we are in
“ this *Thessaly*, which has always been
“ remarkable for great Exploits in War,
“ and where the Universe was once dis-
“ puted for, between the two greatest Cap-
“ tains in the World. Let us this day
“ shew as much Valour as these famous
“ Warriors: They ruined, desolated the
“ Earth, to become Masters of it; but you
“ fight to preserve your Country from the
“ Fury and Insolence of these *Barbarians*.

“ They

“ They were only hurried on by a mad
 “ and blind Ambition, but you are excited
 “ by a noble and generous Piety, desiring
 “ to preserve your Altars, your dearest
 “ Friends, and native Country. Let us go
 “ then, my Companions, and wade in the
 “ Blood of this savage and brutish Nation,
 “ whose numbers shall serve only to raise
 “ us Trophies of immortal Fame. Let us
 “ make them feel the weight of our Swords,
 “ and repent their attacking so warlike a
 “ Province. Follow me, my Companions.
 “ But what! you are already going, I will
 “ follow you, and by endeavouring to imi-
 “ tate you, be this day serviceable to the
 “ valiant *Thessalians*, to acquire them an
 “ immortal Glory and Honour.”

ALCYDAMAS having thus spoken,
 all his Companions held up their Swords,
 as a sign, how desirous they were to have
 him lead them to battle. He then com-
 manded some of his Troops to attack the
 Enemy, and by feigning to fly, to draw them
 to the place where the *Roman* and *Grecian*
 Army lay. The *Barbarians* received them
 with great Shouts and Cries; seeing so few
 in number, they pursued them within a Bow's-
 shot of the *Roman* Camp. Then *MAXEN-*
TIUS sent Orders to *ALCYDAMAS* and *POL-*
YDORE to engage the Enemy, that they
 might not have the honour of slaying the
 first

first Man, lest it should daunt the Soldiers. They then fell upon the *Barbarians* with such fury, that they broke into the Wings, and disordered the whole Army. *ALCYDAMAS* foreseeing 'twould be necessary to make a very great Slaughter to terrify the Enemy, had had his Sword made exceeding sharp, which being handled by a skilful Hand, and strong Arm, cut down all that came in his way; insomuch that the whole Camp was strew'd with Arms and Legs, and dead Bodies. On the other side, *POLYDORE* gave no small proofs of his Valour, and the *Thessalians* followed courageously such valiant Leaders, hewing in pieces all that they met. The *Romans* seeing so brave and successful a Beginning, advanced and engaged those *Scythians*, which were nearest them. *ALCYDAMAS* perceived, at some distance, one, who had all the distinguishing marks of being their King, and was also surrounded with a Troop of *Scythians*, who seem'd to have a particular regard to him; he therefore directed his aim at him, thinking if he was slain, it would very much dishearten the whole Army of the *Scythians*: he therefore encouraged his Companions to follow him, and to clear his way, his Sword did wonderful Exploits: However, this King defended himself with Skill and Valour, and made *ALCYDAMAS* feel the weight of his Arm; but at length the

the valiant **ALCYDAMAS**, having weakened him with several Wounds cleaved his Head in sunder, and laid this *Barbarian* Prince at his feet. The *Romans* were in admiration at the great slaughter **ALCYDAMAS** had made; and the *Scythians*, seeing their King dead, immediately fled. **ALCYDAMAS** pursued them still, slaying as many as fell in his way, and drove them to the Sea-side, where some of them saved themselves in their Ships; this Element only could limit the Bounds of his Conquests.

POLYDORE's Success had been almost equal to his, and driving before him those that fled toward the Sea, **ALCYDAMAS** received them with Sword in hand, and slew great numbers of them. These two Friends meeting, embraced with their victorious Arms, and were overjoy'd to see one another, returning thanks to the Gods for so great and signal a Victory. **POLYDORE** had one slight Wound, of which they stanch'd the bleeding, and then rallied their Forces, and found they had not lost above fifty Men; they then returned to the *Roman* Camp, where they found a great number of *Scythians* dead, but also most of the *Romans* slain, whom Fortune had not favour'd like them in the Battle. **ALCYDAMAS** was likewise told, by one of the Soldiers, that the *Barbarians* having made

a very great slaughter, the others were most of them fled into the City, still pursued by the *Barbarians*. ALCYDAMAS lamented his Eagerness to kill the *Scythian* King, which had made him abandon the Body of the Army: he then took the Remainder of his Company, and went to the City, where the *Barbarians* were enter'd Pell-mell after those that fled, and began to plunder every where, and slaying all that resisted their Fury; the Castle only had escaped, where ARIMINUS was closely shut up. ALCYDAMAS put all the *Scythians* he met to the Sword, so that the dead Bodies of those *Barbarians* lay in heaps in the Streets of that City. The others, seeing such a horrible Slaughter, and feeling the Rage of such skilful and valiant Enemies, fled from all parts of the City. Those who besieged the Castle where ARIMINUS was, thought some Gods were come down to succour the *Romans*: Night favour'd the *Scythians* Retreat, and prevented these two Friends carrying off the Honour of two Victories in one day. They would not pursue the *Scythians* out of the City, but remained there to guard and defend it from any further Hazards, and having ordered the Gates to be closely shut up and guarded, and whatever *Scythians* were found in the City to be kept close Prisoners; ALCYDAMAS and POLYDORE repaired to the Castle, to

consult

consult with the *Roman* Commanders, what was further to be done. There they heard that MAXENTIUS, FLAVIAN and MILO were slain in the Battle; and that those *Romans*, who were in the Castle with ARIMINUS, had valiantly defended it a considerable time. The Governour finding how much obliged he was to ALCYDAMAS for his Safety, and the Preservation of the City, received this glorious Conqueror with a thousand Embraces, and as many Praises for the great Exploits he had done; then they consulted on the measures to be taken after so great a defeat on both sides. The generality of them were of the opinion of the wise ALCYDAMAS, who considering that there were but five Thousand of their Army left, and that they had slain but half their Enemies, thought it by no means expedient, to run the hazard of a Battle, lest they should likewise endanger the loss of the whole City; but that they had better remain only in a posture of Defence, till Succour came from *Achaia*, with which they might pursue the *Barbarians*, and clear the Country of them. While they were talking, an elderly *Grecian*, of a good Mien and Aspect, was brought in, who said, he had something of importance to communicate to the Governour; he was fled from the *Scythians*, to deliver himself out of their hands, and knowing how few of the *Roman* Army

left in *Larissa*, came to forewarn ARIMINUS not to let any of his Soldiers go out of the City to fight, saying, that nothing was more dangerous, than to encounter those *Barbarians*, when they were exasperated and desperate, and that he was sure they would retreat after so great a defeat, not being able to vanquish the united Forces of the *Grecians* and *Romans*. This good old Man seem'd to have a great Regard and Concern for the Safety and Welfare of the *Grecians* and *Romans*, and begg'd them to run no risques, either in hopes of defeating the rest of the *Barbarians*, or to show their Courage in a hazardous Enterprize ; but he might have spared himself the trouble of persuading those who were already resolved not to fight. Then they mentioned several Instances of young Persons, who to acquire Fame, had endanger'd their whole Party ; whereupon they discoursed of the *Roman* Laws and Penalties for military Discipline, which punished with no less than Death, Disobedience, and fighting contrary to order of the head Officers and Commanders, even though they returned victorious ; of which they instanced several Examples. This ancient *Grecian*, who had lived many years among the *Barbarians*, and whom they had obliged to officiate as Priest to their Gods, said, that though these *Scythians* were an illiterate and ignorant People,

People, they, nevertheless, established Laws, which although they might seem harsh and barbarous, were grounded upon Reason, as they might judge by that they had made against inferior Officers, who had fought without Orders; whom, tho' they came off victorious, they punished with Death, but in a strange and uncommon manner: for first, they led the unhappy Conqueror through the City in a triumphant Chariot; the Soldiers who had assisted him, carrying the Spoils before him; then follow'd the Executioner, carrying a Hatchet. In the midst of the City they erected a Scaffold, where was a little Altar, on which the unhappy Victor and Offender was placed; then the Priest cut open his Stomach, and took out his Heart, to be honourably burnt in a Fire that was made of the Spoils and Arms of the Enemy; but his Head was cut off by the Executioner, to shew that the Heart, which is the Seat of Courage, should be honoured for having done a brave Action; but that the Head, from whence Prudence and Conduct should spring, ought to be punished for Disobedience. Though they thought this a very odd fantastical Law, they allow'd there was something of reason in it; and ARIMINUS, to shew the great care he had of the Lives of the Officers that remained, swore he would have the *Scythians* Law observed; and that none should dare to fight without his Orders, and the

Officers took an Oath they would inviolably obey him, and never fight without his Orders, upon pain of undergoing the *Scythian* Law. ARIMINUS further added, that none should fight in less than four days, unless attack'd by the Enemy. Then he ordered care to be taken of this *Grecian*, lest he should be found a Lyar, he having told the Governour, he was sure the *Barbarians* would depart in two or three days. Then every one repaired to their Lodgings to rest, after the great fatigue of that day of Battle.

WHEN ALCYDAMAS returned home, EUPHROSINE met her Son with open Arms, and was over-joy'd to see him return'd safe and victorious: he would have gone into ARIANA's Chamber, but his Mother desired him not to disturb them; for what with the trouble and apprehensions ARIANA and CYLLENIA had been under, they had almost as much need of Rest as himself, the *Scythians* having attack'd their Lodgings; and LEPANTE, in courageously defending them, was wounded in several places, but his Wounds were not dangerous. Then they would have gone into LEPANTE's Chamber, but EUPHROSINE begg'd them to rest themselves, and defer visiting their Friends till the next day.

AL.

ALCYDAMAS had no little need of this Night's rest, as well on account of the fatigue of the preceding Day, as the melancholy news he was to hear at his awaking, when EUPHROSINE was forced to tell him, that the *Scythians* had carried away **ARIANA**; that she would not tell him the Night before, knowing how much need he had of Rest, and that **LEPANTE** valiantly resisted them, till he was left for dead; and that if he and **POLYDORE** had not enter'd the City when they did, all the Inhabitants of the City would have been either slain or taken Prisoners. This shocking news so violently seized him, that he remain'd speechless and immoveable; but recovering from that Insensibility so cruel a stroke of Fortune had put him into, O Fortune! said he, the Cruelty of these *Barbarians* cannot equal thine to me! So many as I have slain of them, and won two signal Victories in one day, yet could not save the dearest Treasure of my Life! I have preserved a whole Country, and perhaps the whole *Roman* Empire, from the fury of the *Barbarians*; and could not save her, that was dearer to me than the whole Universe. O Mother! O my Friends! why did you not tell me of this Accident yesterday? I would have pursued these savage Wretches; and since I could save this City, surely I might have delivered

my dear ARIANA out of their hands. O ARIANA, my dear ARIANA! where are you now? What do you now think of me? O cruel Fate! durst the profane Hands of a *Barbarian* touch so Beautiful and Divine a Person! O Thought worse than Death! I will die, but I will first revenge thy death on this brutish Nation. I will raise thee Monuments and Pyramids with the dead Bodies of these *Barbarians*. I will now sacrifice to my Revenge, and then miserably end my own unhappy Life, as a just punishment for having abandon'd thee. EUPHROSINE endeavoured to comfort him, by saying, That perhaps the *Scythians*, in their hurry to fly when he enter'd the City, might have left her behind; and that perhaps she was concealed in some part of the City. Then a strict Search was every where made, but to no purpose. POLYDORE proposed to go secretly by Night into the Enemies Camp, and make a diligent search there. ALCYDAMAS very much approved of this Proposal; but their other Friends said, they would thereby run a manifest hazard, without any great likelihood of finding her; and begg'd them to have a little patience, till some more favourable opportunity offer'd, and in the mean time to moderate their Grief.

ALCYDAMAS went upon the Walls of the City to spy what the Enemy was doing, and perceived they were carrying every thing from their Camp to the Ships, as if preparing to sail with the first fair Wind. This cut him to the Soul, for he too well knew, that if they seem'd to be a going, he should never have leave to fight; and if *ARIANA* were once carried into *Scythia*, he could never hope to find her. Thus he ruminated in his Mind a thousand Thoughts, and as many Designs; when one of those that guarded the City-Gates, came and told him, one desired to speak with him. He seeing *AMINTAS*, ran to embrace him. *AMINTAS* whisper'd him, and said, that *EURYMEDON* would be there in two days with three thousand Men. Alas! answer'd *ALCYDAMAS*, *EURYMEDON* will come too late for me. Know, dear *AMINTAS*, that the *Scythians* are going to-morrow, or the next day at farthest, and that they have stolen away my dear *ARIANA*. *ARIANA*! said *AMINTAS* astonished; Gods! what a Misfortune? *ALCYDAMAS* then conducted him to his Lodgings, and desired him to tell none else of *EURYMEDON*'s coming, because he might want his Assistance for himself. *AMINTAS* told him, that not only *Thessaly*, but likewise the Island from whence he came, had been invaded by the *Barbarians*,
but

but that they had been so fortunate as to clear the Country of them. When they were come to the House, AMINTAS saluted EUPHROSINE, and was mightily pleased to find her recovered; but much more, when he was told, she was ALCYDAMAS's Mother, and esteem'd himself happy in having been instrumental to her deliverance: and seeing ALCYDAMAS was extremely pensive, in hopes it might a little divert the Anguish of his Mind, he told the Company what Adventures he had met with since he left *Epirus*.

Continuation of the Story of EURYMEDON and PASITHEA.

WHEN you have heard my Story, I do not doubt but you will be apt to envy us, and to complain of Fortune, which has so cruelly persecuted you, while she so favour'd us.

WHEN I arrived in *Corcyra*, I found the Pirates so over-joy'd at EURYMEDON's return among them, that there was nothing they would not have done at his Command, and they were then making great Preparations for War, in order to accompany him in some Enterprize, and seem'd as highly delighted, as if they had been sure of the Conquest of all *Asia*. When he saw me, he

he came to meet me, and enquired after you. I gave him a particular account, how much you stood in need of his Assistance. Whereupon he ordered his Men to be ready to set sail the next day, and desired me to return and let you know, that he would be at *Nicopolis* as speedily as possible with all his Forces, and did not doubt delivering you; and proposed that from thence we might all together set sail for *Lesbos*. However, he detained me the remaining part of that day, and would not let me come away till night, because, he said, at my return he had a favour to ask, in which I could exceedingly oblige him. I said, I was very glad it was in my power, and was very ready to do it. About Evening he brought me EUPHROSINE, and desired me to carry her away secretly from among the Pirates, and gave me as great a Charge, and with as much Tenderness and Affection, as if she had been his Mother. But when I arrived at *Nicopolis*, and went to your Lodgings, where I had left you, they not only told me you was gone from thence, but that they knew not where you were, nor what was become of you; neither with all the enquiry I could make, was I able to find you. The next day, I went to the Haven, where I saw a Ship arrive, in which was EURYMEDON, who asked me, what he was to do, e'er he let the rest of his Ships appear in sight. I told him,

TREBACIUS was yet in the City, and that I could not possibly hear of you, and that in all probability you had found means to escape. He then asked, if EUPHROSINE was safe, and whether she would be taken care of. I told him, I had placed her in those Lodgings where I had left you. He desired I would procure a Person to carry both Money and Clothes, which he had ready in the Ship for her; and then asked what could be done. I answer'd, That since our Friends were not there, 'twas in vain to stay; wherefore I would accompany him to *Lesbos*. He was pleas'd I should serve and assist him upon this occasion; and when I had been to see, and take care of EUPHROSINE, we set sail, and the Wind favouring us, we soon made the Tour of *Peloponnesus*, and having pass'd the *Ægean* Sea, we arriv'd safely at the Island, where EURYMEDON chose to land upon the Coasts rather than at the Haven.

HARDLY could we meet one Person to tell us any news of the Country; at last we met a great number in a strange disorder, and running as from some imminent danger; who told us, the *Barbarians* had invaded the Island, and that the King was resolv'd to give them Battel, having with him several Princes, who came to deliver the Princess PASITHEA, and had brought their Forces very seasonably.

EU-

EURTMEDON was at a loss what to do upon this occasion; he would willingly have presented himself to the King, to offer him his service in this War, but he apprehended his Anger. On the other hand, 'twas impossible for us to remain in that Country without meeting either some that belong'd to the King, or the *Barbarians*; and we had but four thousand Men with us, with which we could never have resisted a great Army. At last he bethought himself of a very odd Stratagem. You know he is very young, and exceeding handsome; he resolv'd to disguise himself in Women's Clothes, in which Dress it was not likely that **ARCHELAUS** should know him, and then go and present himself to the King, telling him, she was the Daughter of the King of *Thrace*, whom the *Scythians* had massacred, after they had vanquish'd his Army and plunder'd his Kingdom; but that she had found means to escape their fury, with those few Soldiers she had brought with her: and seeking a Refuge in his Kingdom, and under his Protection, she was glad she came so seasonably to succour him, and revenge her Father's death. He then chose some of the youngest among his Soldiers, to be dress'd likewise in Women's Clothes, to represent the Ladies that were her Attendants, and as I have no Beard, he desired me to be of the number.

As

As luck would have it, he had provided abundance of rich Clothes for the Princess PASITHEA; for designing to steal her away, he thought she might not have time to bring any Clothes or Jewels with her. I protest, when he was dress'd, I could almost have been deceived myself, for I have seen very few Women surpass him in Beauty. He armed himself only with a Corselet and a Head-piece, and having a Sword by his Side, and a Javelin in his Hand, he order'd all that were dress'd like him, to arm themselves in the same manner: Then some Horses were brought out of the Ships, on which we mounted, and march'd in good order at the head of our Troops toward *Mytilene*.

WHEN we were got half way, we saw Persons well mounted, who seem'd frighted, and run some one way and some another; we enquired of one of them what was the matter; they told us, the Armies had met, and that the King was in great danger of losing the Battel. Then EURYMEDON, having informed himself where the Armies were, commanded us to make what speed we could to succour this Prince. We easily distinguished the King's Army from the other, and came so seasonably to his assistance, that the Vanquish'd began to take courage.

EURTMEDON broke through a Squadron of *Scythians* in a moment, and his Dress made his Valour and Blows appear the more wonderful. I follow'd him every where, endeavouring to imitate him; and we came at length into the heat of the Battel, where the King was fallen from his Horse, and surrounded with *Scythians*, having but two or three of his own Soldiers near him. **EURYMEDON** slew four or five of the *Barbarians*, and while his Company encounter'd the rest, he got off his Horse, and addressing himself to the King, said, Take courage **ARCHELAUS**, and assure thy self thou shalt this day be Conqueror; in the mean time he help'd him up upon his Horse, and immediately mounted his own, and they went together to attack the *Barbarians*, who began to lose Courage. The King's Eyes were continually fixed on this young unknown Warriour, and wondering at her extraordinary Courage, could think her no less than **PALLAS** herself come to his defence. I shall not trouble you with the Relation of the Particulars of this Battle, but only that we were Conquerors; and when we return'd from pursuing those that fled, the King received **EURYMEDON** with as much respect as if she had been a Goddess. But not to let him remain in this Error, she told him, she was the Daughter of the King of *Thrace*,
and

and what I before told you he design'd to say; adding, that she never was so well pleased with any thing in her Life, as in being revenged on those *Barbarians*, for the Murder of her Father.

ARCHELAUS being informed he was under a Mistake, and that she was no Goddess, but a Princess only, durst salute her, and told her, That since he had reaped so great advantage from her Misfortunes, his Kingdom, which she had preserved, was at her disposal. Great King, said this sham Princess, I ask only a Refuge in your Dominions, and that I may here hold a Rank suitable to my Birth and Dignity. This Prince, who was already in love, told her, she might if she pleased, be the greatest Person her Sex could be in his Kingdom, which, with his Person, was at her service. *EURYMEDON*, not willing to lose this opportunity, said to him, My present Condition gives me no room to expect this Honour; nevertheless, as yours permits you to hope any thing, I will accept of the offer you make me, and desire you to remember what you have said, when I remind you of your Promise. He protested he would be as good as his word. Several Princes came in that instant to speak to the King, who said to *EURYMEDON*, who had now taken upon him the Name of *HERMIONE*, These Princes waited for the performance

mance of my Promise, that the most valiant in the Battle should have my Daughter PASITHEA. EURYMEDON blush'd at this Discourse, being vexed he had not appeared in the Battle in his own Dress, for upon those terms none had a greater right to that Honour than himself. The King observed his blushing, and asked the reason of it. I will tell you another time, said HERMIONE; but pray let us see to whom you will give the Princess. Undoubtedly, said the King, were you a Man, your Valour would have the justest Title to this Promise; but though that cannot be, I shall, nevertheless, give you the honour of this Victory. Then said he to the Princess, since the defeat of the *Scythians* is wholly owing to the Courage of the valiant HERMIONE, none but she has a right to any Honour or Reward; and since whoever had had my Daughter, had also had the Kingdom of *Troas*, and this Island; I am obliged by Oath, as well as by Affection, to make HERMIONE Queen.

THE Princes were very much astonish'd, and though HERMIONE was very beautiful, they looked at her with Indignation. The King then handed her to his Chariot, and returned to *Mytilene*, attended with his victorious Troops. The People having heard that the King designed to marry this Princess, already called her their Queen; at

which EURYMEDON smiled. The King then asked her, what made her change colour when he spoke of his Daughter. Because, I thought, said she, you had no Children. I have only that Daughter, said he, sighing, and I have reason to wish I had not her. Why so, said HERMIONE. Some time ago, answer'd he, a young Stranger came into this Island, and when I had given him a kind and honourable Reception, so behaved himself, that my Daughter became very much in love with him. This Wretch escaped the Effects of my Resentment, by flying, and I was obliged to confine my Daughter, where she can neither hear from him, nor see him. I pity you, said HERMIONE, if she was so unfortunate and indiscreet as to injure her Honour. No, replied the King, I believe she had not so far forgot herself; but I one day catch'd this EURYMEDON, for that he said was his Name, kissing her hand. Ha! great King, said EURYMEDON, does that deserve so severe a Punishment? But pray who was this EURYMEDON? was he a Prince, or a Person who did not merit the Princess's Favour? He stiled himself so indeed, said the King, and I must own he had many excellent Qualities. Nay, my Daughter and I had also great Obligations to him, but I should have found it a difficult matter to have inform'd my self whether he was of Royal

Ex-

Extraction or not, since 'twas more than he could do himself; and his Condition and Quality giving him no room to hope, 'twas rashness in him to dare to make his Addresses to my Daughter. Love, said HERMIONE weighs not all these Considerations, and what you lay to their charge, may more properly be term'd Errors than Crimes; and if this EURYMEDON was possessed of so many excellent Qualities, I think the Princess not so much to blame, and desire, by the Love you say you have for me, not to be so cruel to your own Child; and for my sake, grant her her Liberty. Which he, to oblige HERMIONE, promised he would, in less than eight days.

HE conducted her to his Palace, where she was lodged in the Apartment design'd for the Queen, and all the Princesses and Ladies came to pay their respects to HERMIONE, who acquitted her self very well of all these Ceremonies, but thought it long till she could see the Princess, and fear'd mentioning it too often to the King lest it should give any suspicion. On the other hand, the King thought the time long till he could marry HERMIONE. But though the *Scythians* were defeated in the Battle, they were obliged as yet to keep a strict Watch, and be upon their Guard, and whenever ARCHELAUS mentioned his Passion to

HERMIONE, she called the Gods to witness, there was nothing she so much desired as the Honour of his Alliance.

TWO or three days after this, in way of discourse, EURYMEDON began to talk of PASITHEA, and saying how great a desire she had to see her, obtained leave of the King to visit her, in the Castle, where she was; but that she should be attended only by Women when she went. I was of this number, said AMINTAS, and accompanied her Majesty, that was to be, into the Castle, which, within doors, was guarded by Women only. They all paid HERMIONE a vast respect, knowing that she was designed for their Queen, and conducted us to the beautiful PASITHEA's Apartment, who came to meet us, and having heard what was said of HERMIONE, received her with the greatest respect imaginable. HERMIONE saluted her, and taking her aside, asked her, if she did not remember to have seen any Person that resembled her. PASITHEA blush'd, and was afraid to tell her, she thought her like EURYMEDON, fearing to name that Name before her who was already looked upon as Queen. He perceived it, and said, Charming Princess, fear not to speak freely, whatever you think, before me; I am Sister to Prince EURYMEDON, and came into this Island, with no other design, but to serve you,

you, and my dear Brother, who is dying for you. I was so fortunate as to succour the King, your Father, in the Battle, and to gain his Love, insomuch, that he designed to marry me, which I never will, till you are married to EURYMEDON. Madam, answered PASITHEA, a little confus'd, I should be apprehensive you had some design, did not I observe how much you resemble EURYMEDON; and, since you have shewn so great a Proof of your Friendship for him, I will venture to own to you, how great a Love I have for him. HERMIONE desired her to swear she would have no other for her Husband. I will, said she, and promise to marry him, as soon as the King my Father has given his consent. Then PASITHEA began to tell how irksome and disagreeable this Prison was to her, and HERMIONE promis'd her, she should soon be relieved, provided the King kept his Word. But being impatient to make himself known to her, how she approved of this Stratagem to come to the sight of her; he told her, he was not EURYMEDON's Sister, but EURYMEDON himself. Her Surprise was so great that she fainted away; her Ladies came to her assistance; and when she was come to her self, she pretended, she was taken with a Giddiness in her Head. As soon as they were alone again, EURYMEDON asked her, if she was not resolv'd to

make him happy, and accept of her Liberty, which he had taken so much pains to procure? She answered, she was willing to go to whatever part of the World he pleas'd, provided she was married, and with her Father's Consent.

EURYMEDON was obliged to leave her, and return to the Palace, where the King was overjoy'd to see her, and asked if his Daughter had received her with the respect she ought, and suitable to her Merit. You have, Sir, said *HERMIONE*, the most amiable Daughter in the World. Did she not, said the King, complain of my Usage? On the contrary, said *HERMIONE*, she spoke in your praise, and never had two Persons a greater liking to each other. I am very glad, said *ARCHELAUS*, she pleases you, and I would gladly have her Company for you, as long as she lives. *EURYMEDON* then sent me to his Troops, to give them notice, to be in a readiness to set sail, and take great Care not to discover who he was; and then, by good chance, I met with those Persons you sent, said *AMINTAS* to *MELINTHUS*, who did not know me in that Dress; and 'twas lucky I did, for their inquiring for *EURYMEDON*, would have discover'd and infallibly ruined our Project. I desired they would go to our Ship, where we would be soon with them. When I

returned, and told EURYMEDON, he was overjoy'd to hear where you were, and to be able to succour you; for in bringing away the Princess, 'twas convenient to come into *Thessaly*. The next day we went to wait on *Pasithea*, and after the usual Compliments, he told her, he had heard from his dearest Friends, who stood in need of his assistance, that their Country likewise was invaded by the *Barbarians*; and that if she would make him so happy as to accompany him, they would go into *Thessaly*, where they should find a safe retreat. To which she consented, and being to be set at liberty the next day, they would seem to be taking a Walk out of the City, and get into those Ships, which were ready for their Departure.

I being impatient to see you, took my leave, and embarked with those you sent, who told me all that had happened to you, and how you were obliged to change your Name. They informed me likewise, where 'twas safest to land, for fear of the *Scythians*, and I have sent them back, with the Ship, to wait for EURYMEDON, that he may also land safely, without being discover'd by the Enemy. I do not doubt but they will soon be here, for the King does not in the least distrust HERMIONE, so that they may easily escape; and when his Forces

are arrived, we shall deliver ARIANA out of the hands of the *Barbarians*, either by Stratagem or open Force.

THUS AMINTAS ended his Story, which at another time would have been more entertaining than now, when they were in so much affliction for ARIANA.

The End of the Fourth Book.



BOOK



BOOK VII.

ALCYDAMAS could hardly give attention while AMINTAS related the Adventures of the generous EURYMEDON and the beautiful PASITHEA. The loss of ARIANA so perplexed and tormented his Mind, that he could think of nothing but what method to take to deliver her. But when he had ended his discourse, he took him aside, and desired him to go with him, and speak to the Governour. POLYDORE being obliged to keep his Bed upon account of his Wounds, he could the more easily conceal his design from him: then carrying AMINTAS to the Governour, he told him he was one of his particular Friends, who was come privately from EURYMEDON, of whom he had heard him speak in the beginning of the War, to give him notice he had sent him three thousand Men, who were then in Ships in a small Harbour not far from the *Scythians*, and that they would enter the City that night in divers Companies, and at several Gates, and not
come

come in a body, lest they should be discovered by the *Barbarians*. ARIMIMUS was glad of these Supplies, and sent to the Magistrates of the City, and those that kept the Gates, to do whatsoever ALCYDAMAS commanded them that Night; who took his leave of the Governour, and gave the orders necessary to put his Design in execution. AMINTAS and ARCAS only knew his intent, with whom he went and drew fifty Men from each Company of *Thessalians*, and thus got together five hundred Men, which none of the Officers opposed, imagining he had orders so to do. Then taking thirty Trumpeters, he ordered them all to march out of the City with as little noise as possible. Now, said he, my brave Companions, I must tell you I have promised ARIMINUS entirely to defeat the *Scythians* this Night, and I cannot bear the thoughts of their carrying away captive those Persons they have taken in *Larissa*: and I have chosen you, knowing you have Courage to attack the *Barbarians*, even in their own Camp; who being now perhaps overcome with Wine and Slumber, a few of us falling on them unawares, may do greater Exploits and Havock amongst them, than an Army in a pitch'd Battle when they are apprized of it. Pray let me see you have a desire to follow me, and acquire the greatest Fame that ever Warriors did. The great Love these *Thessalians*

salian Gentlemen had for the valiant AL-
CYDAMAS, and the opinion they had of his
Conduct, made them unanimously cry out
to him, to lead them. He then told them,
that he himself had first thought of this En-
terprize, to save some Ladies that were Pri-
soners among the *Scythians*; so that when
they enter'd the Tents, they must spare that
Sex, and deliver them out of their hands :
and as the Lady he chiefly endeavour'd to save,
was named ARIANA, he would have them
call that Name as loud as they could, to
fright and terrify the *Barbarians*, and in-
cessantly cry ARIANA, ARIANA, where are
you? all the while they were fighting. Then
he order'd twenty Trumpets to surround the
Scythian Camp, reserving ten with himself
at the head of his Army. The Trumpets
then sounding, was a dreadful and unex-
pected alarm to the Enemy : they then en-
ter'd the Camp, and made a very great
Slaughter among the terrify'd *Scythians*, who
thought Hell was broke loose upon them.
MELINTHUS and his Companions had only
the trouble of giving the last Blow, for they
were half dead with fear : And calling out
aloud, ARIANA, ARIANA, so that the whole
Camp eccho'd with that charming Name.
ALCYDAMAS left no part of the Camp un-
searched, and calling out ARIANA, ARIANA,
my dear ARIANA, where are you? It is AL-
CYDAMAS who seeks you; Charming ARI-
ANA,

ANA, where can you be? In the mean time, not a *Scythian* came within his reach, but he slew him, and advanced so far into the Enemies Camp, that he was at some distance from his Army; but tho' he had only AMINTAS and ARCAS with him, he dispersed a Body of *Scythians* which had rallied their Forces together; his Valour, animated by his Love, made him do wonders, imagining every *Scythian* that he slew, he that had stole away his ARIANA. The Enemy thought 'twas no less than MARS himself come to destroy them utterly; and the *Thessalians* were amazed to see how dismay'd the *Barbarians* were, and put all to the Sword; so that the Camp was fill'd with dead Bodies. ALCYDAMAS having searched every Tent, and slain most of the Enemy, the Day began to break, and he had not yet found his ARIANA. Being weary, and almost spent, he laid himself down against a Tree: Alas! said he, is all my Labour and Toil to no purpose? Of such a numerous Army, not one *Barbarian* is left in *Thessaly*; have I exterminated and rooted them out, and yet could not deliver my dear ARIANA? Ah! fruitless Valour; even in their Defeat the *Barbarians* triumph over thee, and so many Lives cannot ransom the Life of my dear Mistress. Miserable, unhappy Love! what wilt thou do? sink under the weight of this cruel Disaster? or is there yet left the least
room

room for Hope? Gods! why would you suffer this? or, why did you not rather take her to your selves.

WHILE the despairing ALCYDAMAS was thus bemoaning himself, he spy'd a *Scythian* flying from a young Damsel, who pursued him with Arrows; he rose, and calling to her, said, Stay, Charming Maid, are you not afraid of the *Barbarian*? She, hearing this Voice, turned back, and knew him to be her ALCYDAMAS. He too presently knew the Voice and Face of his dear ARIANA; and in an Extasy of Joy, ran with open Arms to receive her. Is it really you, said ALCYDAMAS, whom I could not find when I so diligently sought you, and that I have now found you when I despaired of it? Soon after came AMINTAS and ARCAS, who congratulated ALCYDAMAS, and were overjoy'd to see ARIANA. ALCYDAMAS told her, he was impatient to know her Adventures since she had been taken, and wonder'd she did not hear herself call'd.

THE *Scythian*, said she, that carried me away, finding a Horse in the City, set me thereon, and having pass'd the City-gates, endeavour'd to avoid the rest of his Companions, and make the best of his way to the neighbouring Forest. Judge what a terror I was in, and how many fruitless Tears I shed;

shed ; but just as he got off his Horse, he was struck with an Arrow, and looking round, spy'd another *Scythian*, who had follow'd him on foot : the first that was smitten, shot an Arrow, and wounded the other also, then they drew their Swords, disputing which should have me. Horror and Confusion so seiz'd me, that I knew not what Resolution to take ; seeing that let what would happen, I should fall into the hands of one of them. I thought once to mount the Horse, and escape, while they were fighting ; but finding it impossible, I was obliged to wait the event of this Duel. The first that was smitten, laid the other at his feet, but he that was undermost held him fast, and still defended himself. In that Instant, a Serpent came out of the Hedge, and bit his Legs that was likely to be a Conqueror. I look'd upon it as a warning from the Gods to let me see, that if I could but rid myself of him that was Vanquisher, I might escape. I then took courage, and believing myself divinely assisted, I seized on one of the Bows and Arrows, and wounded him which had almost vanquish'd the other, and whom the dying *Scythian* still held fast in his Arms. I continued to shoot off several Arrows, and at last was so fortunate as mortally to wound him, and they both expir'd at the same time. I was over-joy'd at my Deliverance, but just as I was coming away, I saw four or five o-

I

ther

ther *Scythians* coming towards me, who had been Witnesses of my Action; and the life and spirit with which the joy of my Deliverance had enliven'd my Countenance, made them imagine there was something of Divine in me; and to have slain, as they thought, two Men with one Blow. They then paid me Homage and Respect, believing, as I supposed, I was the tutelar Goddess of *Greece*, which revenged on them the Destruction and Havock they had caused in *Thessaly*. However, one among them, bolder than the rest, came near, and would have touch'd me; I immediately got behind the Hedge, where the Serpent had hid himself, and shot an Arrow into it, that he might launch out upon them, which he presently did. They then imagined I was certainly a Goddess, and that the Arrow I drew was changed into a Serpent to devour them; they threw themselves at my feet in a Posture of Adoration, and by Signs seemed to implore my Pardon, (as for their barbarous Language, I understood it not) and begg'd I would not let the Serpent hurt them. It fortunately happen'd that the Serpent went directly into the Hedge again; then by their Signs and Gestures I found they would express their Gratitude: but when by the means of this opinion they entertain'd of my being a Goddess, I would have escaped out of their hands, I could not; for they surrounded me

me upon their Knees; and begg'd I would not forsake them. Since there was no escaping, I thought I had better remain with those who were prepossess'd with this Error, than fall into the hands of others, who perhaps would not have been so easily deceived. I then resolv'd to go with them, thinking they might be my Defence and Guard against the other *Scythians*; and walking with a slow and majestick Pace, I sometimes frown'd, and sometimes look'd on them smiling, to give them hopes of my Protection and Assistance. At last they brought me to a Tent, and immediately reported they had found the tutelar Goddess of *Greece*, as I supposed: for the *Scythians* came in Crouds to see, and seem'd to look at me with Wonder and Admiration. I was at a loss how to behave myself, that they might not be undeceiv'd, and apprehensive if they were, they would punish me severely; in short, seeing no possibility of getting from them, I resolv'd to die with hunger; and this my Resolution serv'd to confirm them in their Opinion; for refusing whatever they brought me to eat, they concluded I was more than mortal, and had no occasion for Food. Thus I fasted all that night, and yesterday; but the next night, they drinking more plentiful than usual, I began to have some hopes of escaping, and by Signs I encouraged them to drink and be merry,
till

till at length of seven or eight that were in the Tent, there were but two awake, for whom I filled the Glass, and presented it to them; they receiv'd it from my hand with abundance of Respect, being proud, I suppose, that a Goddess would vouchsafe to wait on them; and soon after fell fast asleep.

I was now the only one in the Tent whose Eyes were open, and resolved to get away as fast as I could; but being press'd with Hunger, as well as a desire to flee, I took both Bread and Meat off the Table, which, as great a hurry and terror as I was in, I could not forbear eating as I went; but I had not got twenty steps from the Camp, but I heard the Sound of Trumpets, and pausing a little to consider what I had best to do, I chose rather to suffer any thing, even Death itself, than return to the Camp. I went forward, and found a Den, into which I had the courage to enter, having my Bow and Arrow ready to defend myself either against Men or Beasts; but hearing a more than ordinary Noise and Confusion, I was curious to see what was the matter, and climb'd to the top of this Den, from whence I perceiv'd the *Scythians* fleeing, and in so great a surprize and consternation, that they seem'd to think themselves pursued even by those who also fled. I rejoiced at their defeat, and

thought then that *ALCYDAMAS* had the chief hand in so bold and courageous an Enterprize. I was above three hours looking on this agreeable Spectacle, and when day began to dawn, I was astonished not to perceive one *Scythian* left. I lifted up my Eyes and Hands to Heaven, who had given the *Grecians* so signal a Victory; when presently I heard a noise, and saw two *Barbarians* endeavouring to save themselves: being afraid they would see me, I got into the Den, and soon after they were coming toward the Den to conceal themselves, as I suppose; but unseen, e'er they came, I shot several Arrows to frighten them: the first Arrow wounded one in the Throat and kill'd him instantly, the other imagining it was some of their Enemies, ran away; his Cowardice made me courageous, and I found myself urged and egged on with a desire of revenge, and of having the honour of slaying the last *Scythian*: I pursued him, and was so fortunate as to meet with you.

THIS, my *ALCYDAMAS*, is what has happen'd to me since I lost you, and the reason why you neither could find me, nor I hear you when you call'd me in the Camp; and I dare say you have been under no small Apprehensions for me, and undertook this Enterprize wholly on my account. Then *AMINTAS* told *ARIANA* how *ALCYDAMAS* had won

won two Victories in one day, and flew the King of the *Barbarians* with his own hand; also how much he had lamented her loss, and the strange Resolution he had taken, of encountering the whole Army of *Barbarians* that remained, with five hundred Men, to deliver her before they left *Thessaly*. While they were talking, the *Thessalians* had gather'd together their scattered Forces, and came and told their Captain, there was not a *Scythian* left in all the Coasts; that those few that had escaped their Swords, had made the best of their way into their Ships, and were now upon the main Ocean. The *Thessalian* Gentlemen were wonderfully pleased with the Glory of this Conquest, that so few in number had overcome several Thousands of the *Scythians*; and ALCYDAMAS seeing some Soldiers beginning to plunder and secure themselves a share of the Spoils, desired them to let that alone, since they were rich enough with Honour; but that, when they return'd to the City, every one would take as many Bows as they could carry, to let the Governor and Citizens see how great a defeat it was; which they did. And MELINTHUS rode by ARIANA'S Side, who mounted ARCAS'S Horse, and seem'd also to triumph over the *Scythians*, having a Bow in her hand: in this order they marched towards the City.

IN the mean time those of *Larissa* were in a great Consternation; for the Governor having sent about Midnight to enquire if those Forces, that were expected, were come; he was told, there were none come in, but on the contrary, that *ALCYDAMAS* was gone out with some Troops, which he had drawn from every Company. This astonish'd him, for he could not imagine what could be *ALCYDAMAS*'s Design; he waited yet several hours, and wonder'd he neither heard from *ALCYDAMAS*, nor any tidings of those Troops. At last they told *ARIMINUS*, they believed he was gone to save a Lady, whom he loved, that the *Scythians* had taken away the day they plunder'd the City; for that he bitterly lamented, and sought for her the day before. The Governor could not persuade himself that *ALCYDAMAS* could hope to overcome so many Thousands of the Enemy with so few Men; but that to ransom his Mistress, he would deliver them up to the *Barbarians*; and that they having lost their best Soldiers, he might easily deliver the City also. He immediately sent for *POLYDORE*, who was in bed, but rose and went to him. When he was come, the Governor told him, *ALCYDAMAS* was a vile Traitor, and that he would make him answer it.

POLYDORE, being told what had happened, assured **ARIMINUS** his Friend was no Traitor, that, perhaps, indeed his Despair had made him undertake some hazardous, nay desperate Enterprize, but that he was very sure, he would neither treacherously, nor cowardly lose one of his Men; of which he could lay his Life, and would willingly remain in his hands as an Hostage or Surety for his Friend. **ARIMINUS** secured **POLYDORE**, and being not yet satisfied with what he said, went and visited all the Guards of the City; the People also were exceedingly afraid, having not above three or four thousand Men left to resist such a multitude of Enemies.

THE Gates were then strictly guarded: When **ALCYDAMAS** demanded entrance, immediately they went and told **ARIMINUS** he was at the Gate. At hearing this, the Governor was in some measure heartened and encouraged; nevertheless, lest there should be any design, he commanded they should enter but one after another. This Order served to augment the Glory and Reputation of **ALCYDAMAS**; for the People, seeing them loaded with the Arms of the Enemies, at each Person that came in, made the City resound with Acclamations of **ALCYDAMAS's** Praise. When they were all

entered the City, they ranged themselves in the same order, they came in, and went to the Temple to return thanks to the Gods for so signal a Victory. The Inhabitants were astonished, and could but admire the beautiful young Warrior, riding by the side of *ALCYDAMAS*, seeming to bear a part in the Honour of this Victory. When *ALCYDAMAS* had returned thanks to the Gods for *ARIANA*'s Safety and Deliverance, and for the Victory they had given him, he prayed *AMINTAS* to conduct *ARIANA* to their Lodgings, and ordered *ARCAS* to accompany them: Then with his Company went to wait on the Governor, and begg'd him to excuse the Transport of his Love, which had compell'd him to deceive him, and go out without his leave, against the *Scythians*, to deliver *ARIANA*; but he hoped he would easily pardon and forget a Fault, which had been attended with so signal and happy Success, as to deliver all *Greece* from such a formidable number of Enemies. *ARIMINUS* was in admiration at so unlikely a Success, and though it had cost him so much Fear and Anxiety, he laid aside his Resentment to pay *ALCYDAMAS* the Respect and Gratitude which was due to him. After some little discourse in what manner he had accomplished so wonderful a defeat, *ARIMINUS* desired him to go home and rest himself, and at the same time released *POLYDORE*. *ARI-*

ARIANA's return caused a general Joy; the Company had no thought of taking rest, though they stood much in need of it, but *EUPHROSINE*'s tender Care reminded them of it. A little while after *POLYDORE* and *AMINTAS* hearing a noise in the Street, looked out of the Window, and saw some Soldiers fighting with a Youth, and an ancient Man, to carry off a young Woman, who seemed very much frightened and terrified; they went down to put an end to this base and cowardly violence, and endeavour'd with Words to make the Soldiers withdraw: but finding there was nothing to be done, by fair means, they took arms to defend the oppressed, and having slain three or four, the rest fled. They then desired the old Man, the Youth and the young Lady to walk into their Lodgings and rest themselves. But how surprized was *POLYDORE*, when he knew 'twas his dear *EPICHARIS* he had saved! *AMINTAS* had reason to rejoice when he saw the Woman he had rescued out of the hands of the Soldiers, was the beautiful *ERYCINE*, and the good old Man *TELEPHUS* her Father; they admired how fortunately they were met, the one to have succour, the other to give it. Then *POLYDORE* said to his Mistress, whom he had so long regretted the loss of; Charming *EPICHARIS*, whose

Beauty and Courage exceeds any of thy Sex, for the Happiness the sight of thee brings me, I will tell thee the most pleasing and agreeable News thou canst desire to hear. But promise me then beforehand, it shall also be the better for me. You know, said she, I have such a variety of Obligations to you, that you may be sure of being happy, if it depends on me to make you so. I know, said he, who are your Parents. PALAMEDES, (said she, transported with Joy) who can have told you? I know them, replied he, and ask you, of all the Men in the World, whom you would chuse for a Brother? Without pausing, MELINTHUS, said she, whom I have always loved as such, though I cannot hope for that Honour. Thou art worthy of such a Brother, said PALAMEDES, and art his Sister; and now I have told you the News in the world you like the best, in gratitude and return let me hear what I should like the best, and promise me solemnly you will have no other but me. Pray, PALAMEDES, replied she, do not make a jest of me, for though I want neither Spirit nor Courage, I have not, altogether, so large a share of Ambition as you imagine. Assure yourself, said he, that what I say is true, and that you are really Sister to MELINTHUS, and Daughter to the wise EUPHROSINE, whom we have found in your absence, and who is here with us.

EPI-

EPICCHARIS said not a word more, and **PALAMEDES** perceiving she did not much credit what he said, conducted her to **EUPHROSINE**'s Chamber, telling her he had brought her her Daughter **EPICCHARIS**, of whom she had heard such wonderful things. **EUPHROSINE** seeing her in Man's Apparel, What, said she, is this young Man my Daughter? Yes, reply'd **PALAMEDES**, this is the generous, noble **EPICCHARIS**, who in this Dress has done braver Actions than the most valiant Man living. **EUPHROSINE** believed him, and embraced **EPICCHARIS**, who was over-joy'd, but had yet some little doubts of the truth of what **PALAMEDES** said. The noise of this rejoicing awaken'd **ALCYDAMAS** and **ARIANA**, and being told **EPICCHARIS** was found, they came in all haste to salute her as Sister; **TELEPHUS** also embraced **MELINTHUS** and **EUPHROSINE**: **ERYCINE** also desired her turn to salute **ARIANA**; and after this Company of sincere Friends had expressed their Joy for being thus met, they enquired of one another what Adventures had brought them to that place: And being curious to know what had happen'd to **EPICCHARIS** since she was lost at *Nicopolis*, they desired her to tell her Story; and when they were sat down, she began thus.

The

The Story of EPICCHARIS.

WHEN you know how many Dangers I have run through since I was separated from you, and how I have endanger'd the greatest and most formidable Power upon Earth; you will be undoubtedly astonish'd that a Woman, and in so short a time too, was capable of shaking such lofty Powers, and durst attempt to revenge the Cause of the whole World on the Tyrant that oppress'd them, and to give an Empire another Master. But certain it is, there is no Power on Earth secure, if there be any one desperate, and regardless of their own Lives.

WHEN by PALAMEDES's bold and hazardous Enterprize I had escaped out of TREBACIUS's Prison, I staid some time waiting at the place he appointed me; but finding he did not come, I imagined, the Night being exceeding dark, he had lost his way; and when I had pull'd off the dead Soldier's Clothes which I had put on to favour my escape, and that were so heavy I could hardly walk with them, I went to the Lodgings where I had left you; but not finding you there, nor being able to hear any news or tidings of you, I then went to the Haven, and believing you had found some means to escape, I resolv'd not to enter the
City

City again, lest I should fall into the hands of TREBACIUS and DICEARCUS. By good chance I met with a little Vessel just going off, in which I embarked without so much as asking where they were bound, thinking of nothing but fleeing from our Enemies. As I hardly spoke to any one in the Ship, I cannot tell what business brought them into *Epirus*, but they return'd to the Fleet belonging to the Emperor's Galleys, which is usually at the Promontory of *Misene* in *Italy*. I had been two days without any sleep; so that when they arrived, and were going to land, I was fast asleep.

I was still in Men's Clothes, but an ill-bred inconsiderate Fellow looking stedfastly at me as I slept, thought, tho' in that Dress, I seem'd to have Breasts like a Woman; then telling his Companions, who were as insolent as himself, they waked me, and carried me before their Commander. I was strangely surprized at my waking, to find myself in the hands of these Men, and asked them, how they durst treat a Passenger in this manner? But without answering to what I said, they asked me, what was my design in going in this Dress? When I came before their Captain, whose Name was PROCULUS, I was more vexed that they insolently shew'd him my Breasts to let him see I was a Woman, than I was afraid of punishment. But it fortunately

unately happen'd that PROCULUS was moved with pity, and charged those Men to treat me civilly; then saying he would examine me alone, he ordered them to go, and taking me into a Room, he asked me why I went in that Dress?

I know not what he saw in me that pleased him, but his Love and Kindness was too sudden to be founded upon any good design; and to dash those hopes he seemed to have conceived of obtaining any Favours, that might injure my Honour and Virtue, I resolved to rouse my Courage, and I spoke thus to him: I am very sensible this Disguise is indecent, and gives room to suspect ill of the Person who wears it, many of my Sex having by means thereof concealed their Infamy; but it ought to be esteem'd worthy of praise when made use of for the contrary design, to preserve my Honour, and escape their hands who would rob me of it; and if this means had failed, I resolved rather to die. This discourse prevented his making any dishonourable Proposals or Declarations, and he only desired me to tell him who were those that would have injured me. 'Twas impossible in an instant of time to invent a serious Train of Falsities with various Names and Circumstances; and TREBACIUS being always in my thoughts, and a resentment of the Injury I had received, I
told

told him, that being at *Nicopolis*, I unfortunately fell into the hands of TREBACIUS, Tribune of the Emperor's Guards, who came with NERO's Orders to put several Persons to death who were my Friends, and with whom I lived. After having kept me Prisoner a considerable time, to make me declare where they were, he threaten'd me with death if I did not confess; but at last, seeing my extraordinary Courage and Resolution, his Rage and Fury changed into a criminal Affection, which I more dreaded than his design of putting me to death; and having by this Disguise found means to escape out of his hands, I had not since an opportunity of getting any other Clothes. PROCULUS, to oblige me, and who himself I found was not very well pleased with NERO, said to me, Gods! how long shall this Tyrant find Persons ready to execute his Massacres and Barbarities! See how he is forced to employ the Wicked to exterminate and destroy all the World! Offices and Employments under NERO are the Rewards of Crimes, and he bestows no Honour or Dignity but proportionably to the greatness of the Wickedness they have committed, or are capable of committing. Not long since we had for General of the Gallies one ANICETUS, who had that Post given him for slaying NERO's Mother; since which, this infamous Emperor wanting to be rid of his

Wife OCTAVIA, who was of CÆSAR's Race, to marry SABINA, sent for this infamous Murderer from hence to appear before the Senate, and swore falsely that this chaste and virtuous Princess was an Adulteress. During the Reign of such an abominable Monster, how can any honest Persons hope for any Preferment? I have many Years had the Command over these few Ships, without ever being able to obtain any other favour or reward for my Services, than that I am suffered still to serve. Be comforted, said he, charming Maid; you are not the only one who have felt the sad effects of his cruel Tyranny, and know that an infinite number of Persons groan under these Oppressions, and hope some one will have courage enough to take possession of the Empire, and rid the world of so much Misery.

I was very well pleased to hear him speak in this manner, said EPICHARIS; for I was as much enraged against NERO, as he could be, for so cruelly seeking the Lives of MELINTHUS and PALAMEDES, which I knew would never be secure while this wicked Emperor lived: and being willing to exasperate him yet more, to some great Undertaking which might free us from so powerful an Enemy, I told him, if there only wanted one to stir up others, I would go to *Rome*, and use my utmost en-

endeavours to raise a formidable Conspiracy against NERO, and willingly sacrifice my own Life for the good of the whole World. Courageous generous Maid, said he, set about so brave a Design, and assure your self I will second you; should the Emperor come now, as he often does, to take his pleasure on the Sea, I would employ no other but my self to rid the World of him: Endeavour to make some of those you win over to your Party persuade him to come here, and you shall see I know how to execute what I undertake.

I resolved to set out for *Rome* the next day, not doubting but I should find many Persons who wanted not courage, and were desirous of his Death, but were cautious who they trusted with the Secret of so bold an Attempt, and would not fail to join their Resentments, and be united in the same Common Cause, if they could but freely speak their Minds to each other. PROCULUS, who durst not at first let me see he had any criminal Design, imagined by my trusting him with this important Secret, he might take greater liberties; and said to me, Lovely Maid, those who engage in an Enterprize, wherein their Life and Fortune is at stake, have undoubtedly a Friendship one for another; pray let our Affections also be united, that if our Designs succeed,

ceed, we may together enjoy that Rest and Happiness we have acquired for the whole World. I answered him, that I certainly did not refuse him my Friendship, which was necessary for those that engaged in one and the same Design, and promised to be faithful and assist him to the utmost of my power. Promise me likewise, said he, that when we have accomplish'd this Design, you will always live with me: I told him I would consider of it, and that it would be time enough then to give him an Answer. He pressed me very much to make him a solemn Promise, which I never would, but gave him reason to hope, lest he should be piqued, and change his Resolution.

THE next day I put on Woman's Apparel, not caring to venture to *Rome* in any other. PROCULUS offered me Money, but having about me what I had taken to bribe the Porter of the Gates at *Nicopolis*, I thanked him, and told him I had no occasion for it; then taking my leave, I set out with other Company for *Rome*, where we arrived in a very short time, and I went and lodged with MAXIMUS, who received me in the most friendly manner, telling me the great Obligations he had to MELINTHUS, shewing me the rich Presents he had sent him, which he accepted, he said, as Pledges of his Friendship. As MAXI-

MUS

MUS was not only acquainted with, but beloved, by the most powerful leading Men in *Rome*, I thought he might bring me acquainted with them; and as soon as we were alone, I began to tell him how cruelly NERO pursued and persecuted us. At first he only seemed to pity us, but after some farther Discourse, he intimated that it would be happy for all the World if this cruel Prince were dead. I then made no scruple of acquainting him with my Design, and that my Courage should not be wanting in an Attempt of such universal Benefit; he encouraged me in my Resolution, and promised me access to those Persons I desired, with whose assistance he thought my Attempt might perhaps succeed: But, said he, 'tis also necessary to think of a Successor, and I know none more deserving than PISO, whose excellent Qualities and noble Descent justly entitle him to that Honour; and this Choice, I am certain the Senate, the People, and the Legions will approve of. I told him what Discourse I had had with PROCULUS, who was willing and ready, with his own Hand, to punish NERO for his Crimes, if any one would but persuade him to go to *Mysene*. 'Tis true, said MAXIMUS, the Emperor often goes to *Bajæ* and *Puteoli*, to take his Pleasure upon the Sea, and there, perhaps, it might be an easy matter to slay him; but PROCULUS is not a Person to be confi-

ded in, being a great Babler, and fickle and wavering in his Designs.

THE next Day he introduced me to three Senators, and several *Roman* Knights, who received me as if I had been sent from Heaven, to assemble those who had any Virtue and Generosity courageously to endeavour to free themselves from the Tyrant that oppressed them. I was highly delighted to meet with this Encouragement; but one day I unfortunately met with PROCLUS in the Street, who had followed me to *Rome*, and was seeking me, pretending he could not live without me: He seemed to be overjoyed to have found me, and asked me what I had done? I was puzzled what Answer to make, not caring to disoblige him, much less to trust him with the Secret: However, following MAXIMUS's Advice, I told him I had entirely laid aside the Thoughts of what we had consulted about, being terrified and deterred by the Difficulties and ill Consequences which might attend it. He endeavoured to persuade me to pursue this Design, but I told him positively I would not. After some other Discourse, he obliged me to tell him where I lodged; since which he came often to see me, but I took care to be denied. In three or four days, I had brought over above twenty Persons of Distinction and Authority

rity into this Conspiracy, and soon after was admitted to speak to PISO himself, who received me very courteously, promising me great Rewards, when he was in possession of the Empire.

PISO was *SENECA*'s intimate Friend, and also *LUCAN*'s, *SENECA*'s Nephew: as for *SENECA*, he durst not mention this Conspiracy to him, fearing his severe Wisdom would disapprove of it; but having won over *LUCAN* to his Party, he desired him to mention it to his Uncle, to hear his Opinion of it. I happened to be at *LUCAN*'s when *SENECA* came to visit him, being often at his House; for *ATTILA*, his Mother was also in the Conspiracy, which, for my Reputation sake, I was glad of. *LUCAN* desired me to give *PISO* an account of what discourse passed between him and *SENECA*, and for that End, he shut me up into a Closet, in the same Room, where I could hear every Word they said; and I was wonderfully pleased with having an Opportunity of hearing the Discourse of this great Philosopher, so famous for Virtue and Knowledge. At first they talked only of Things indifferent, but at last *LUCAN* ask'd him something concerning *NE-RO*: Nephew, said he, I can tell you nothing of their Affairs, for tho' the Emperor would not permit me to retire into the

S 2

Country,

ded in, being a great Babler, and fickle and wavering in his Designs.

THE next Day he introduced me to three Senators, and several *Roman* Knights, who received me as if I had been sent from Heaven, to assemble those who had any Virtue and Generosity courageously to endeavour to free themselves from the Tyrant that oppressed them. I was highly delighted to meet with this Encouragement; but one day I unfortunately met with PROCLUS in the Street, who had followed me to *Rome*, and was seeking me, pretending he could not live without me: He seemed to be overjoyed to have found me, and asked me what I had done? I was puzzled what Answer to make, not caring to disoblige him, much less to trust him with the Secret: However, following MAXIMUS's Advice, I told him I had entirely laid aside the Thoughts of what we had consulted about, being terrified and deterred by the Difficulties and ill Consequences which might attend it. He endeavoured to persuade me to pursue this Design, but I told him positively I would not. After some other Discourse, he obliged me to tell him where I lodged; since which he came often to see me, but I took care to be denied. In three or four days, I had brought over above twenty Persons of Distinction and Authority

rity into this Conspiracy, and soon after was admitted to speak to PISO himself, who received me very courteously, promising me great Rewards, when he was in possession of the Empire.

PISO was *SENECA*'s intimate Friend, and also *LUCAN*'s, *SENECA*'s Nephew: as for *SENECA*, he durst not mention this Conspiracy to him, fearing his severe Wisdom would disapprove of it; but having won over *LUCAN* to his Party, he desired him to mention it to his Uncle, to hear his Opinion of it. I happened to be at *LUCAN*'s when *SENECA* came to visit him, being often at his House; for *ATTILA*, his Mother was also in the Conspiracy, which, for my Reputation sake, I was glad of. *LUCAN* desired me to give *PISO* an account of what discourse passed between him and *SENECA*, and for that End, he shut me up into a Closet, in the same Room, where I could hear every Word they said; and I was wonderfully pleased with having an Opportunity of hearing the Discourse of this great Philosopher, so famous for Virtue and Knowledge. At first they talked only of Things indifferent, but at last *LUCAN* ask'd him something concerning *NERO*: Nephew, said he, I can tell you nothing of their Affairs, for tho' the Emperor would not permit me to retire into the

S 2

Country,

Country, I have found means to enjoy Solitude, even in the midst of *Rome*; and tho' I durst not be far absent my self from publick Business and Affairs, I keep them absent from me. Take care, said LUCAN, that NERO does not take it into his head, that your avoiding being Witness of his Actions, proceed from your Disapprobation of them; and if so, he that fear'd not to put his Mother, Brother and Wife to death, will make no scruple of taking away the Life of his Tutor. Alas, Nephew, replied SENECA, do you think I have any fear or uneasiness upon that account? To what purpose is my continual Study in Philosophy, if it teaches me not how to die? I study not Wisdom, to seek Rest or an Exemption from the common Calamity; but I seek Rest in order to acquire Wisdom, and to know how to despise Calamities. I had much rather he would put me to death, than oblige me to partake in his Crimes; if he sends me out of the World, I shall receive Death as a Happiness, and instead of that Retreat and Retirement I desire. Thus he would undesignedly give me what he refused me.

WHAT you have been saying, replied LUCAN, is worthy of you; but do you not think it a greater and more heroick pitch of Virtue, to succour the Commonwealth, which

which is sinking into Destruction, than not to fear to die? If she stretches out her Hand to you, to save her from falling, will you refuse to lend her yours? and will Philosophy screen you from the Reproaches of having forsaken and abandoned her? If this Succour or Assistance, replied SENECA, could be given without taking away the Life of him whom I brought up, and who is to me as a Son; before the Gods I swear I would willingly sacrifice my Life for the good of all Mankind. But what Virtue is it that can oblige me to be the Murtherer of my Benefactor and my Pupil? Or what Wisdom teaches us to be an ungrateful Patricide? I excuse in you, indeed, this Love for the Republick, and I own, if I was not SENECA, I should be one of the first in punishing NERO. So many monstrous Crimes, so much innocent Blood shed, have defaced that sacred Majesty, which the Gods stamp on the Foreheads of Princes, and by his abominable affecting the Titles of Stage-Player, Actor and Harper, he has himself abandoned and laid aside those of Emperor and Master of the Universe. I believe there never was, or will be but this Prince on Earth, to whom it may be allowed to break the Oaths of Allegiance and Fidelity. We ought to respect those that are set over us, because we believe them given from Heaven; but

surely he is not given by the Gods, who takes delight in the most horrible and abominable Crimes.

LUCAN was pleased his Uncle did not wholly disapprove of delivering the World from so much Misery and Oppression, and then made no scruple of discovering the Conspiracy to him, and did not at all wonder he would have no hand in it. *SENECA* was surprized to hear so many were engaged in it in so short a time; and giving his Opinion of some of the Persons concerned, what he said of *SCÆVINUS* has really since happened; for, said he, tho' he wants not Courage, he always makes great ado, even about Things of much less moment; and having so great a Design in his Head, his Actions may discover what his Tongue will conceal. *LUCAN* then asked his Uncle, if he did not think *RUFUS*, one of the chief Captains of the Emperor's Guards, would not willingly enter into this Conspiracy? Not unlikely, said *SENECA*, on the account of his jealousy against the other Captain *TYGELLINUS*, who is in very great favour with *NERO*.

AS soon as *SENECA* was gone, I came out of the Closet, and *LUCAN* charged me to tell *PISO* all I had heard, telling me he was going to see *RUFUS*, to endeavour
to

to draw him into the Conspiracy ; for if the Conspirators had one of the Captains of the Guards in their Party, they then did not fear accomplishing their Design. Being one day at LUCAN'S, I had a long Conference with RUFUS, wherein he expressed a much greater Love for me, than I desired ; and the second time he saw me there, he took me aside from ATTILA, as if he had something of Importance to say to me, relating to the Conspiracy ; but instead of that, he address'd himself in this manner : Charming EPICCHARIS, I cannot cease admiring that one so young and so beautiful, should have such a share of Courage and Resolution ; and whenever I look at you, methinks I see the tutelary Goddess of *Rome*, who would animate and encourage us by her presence, to free ourselves from the Tyrant. I answer'd, I had no Pretensions to Beauty, much less to Divinity, only indeed a little Courage, and that I took delight in joining my Resentments to the Common Cause, and should employ the utmost of my Power for the good of the whole World. Dear EPICCHARIS, said he, every one is obliged to you for this Design ; but I should have a greater share in this Obligation, than any, if to this general Benevolence you will have a particular Friendship for me. I told him I was not insensible how much we were all obliged to him for

his assistance, and what Respect was due to him; that upon that account, I should think my self happy, if it lay in my power to serve him. Pray, said he, let us talk with more Sincerity and Familiarity: I must tell you, your Beauty and agreeable Manner has charmed me, and I find I shall stand in more need of your Assistance, than the World does of mine; and since you have so much Compassion for every one else, bestow a little pity on me, wherein you run much less hazard. RUFUS, said I, I don't understand what you mean by Affection, Familiarity and Compassion; I am not used to this sort of Discourse, and I believe it a Crime, even to listen to you; pray let us not render ourselves unworthy of the Favours the Gods now offer us, nor imagine they will make choice of vicious Persons to be instrumental to the good of all Mankind. By what Authority do we pretend to take upon us to banish Vice and Disorder out of the World, if we are guilty of the like Crimes ourselves? I thus moderated his Importunity for the present, but some time after he renewed it again, and often sent for me to come to his House; which I would not, knowing that a Design against my self was more in his head, than that against NERO.

ALL

ALL things were now in a readines, and it was resolved that one of the Conspirators should throw himself at NERO's feet, as if to ask some favour of him, and embracing his Knees, should make him fall, and then RUFUS and the Tribunes, and Centurions, with the other other Conspirators, should immediately fall upon him. SCAVINUS designed to give him the first blow, and therefore carried a sharp Poyard about him. I was generally at MAXIMUS's House, where one day, to my great surprize, the Soldiers came and seized me, to carry me before NERO. I immediately concluded the Conspiracy was discovered, and fully resolved to die; but I found 'twas only PROCULUS, who in despite to me, being I would not see him, had changed his Affection into Hatred, and informed the Emperor that I had told him there was a powerful Conspiracy against his Life. When we were brought Face to Face, after I had heard what he had to say, I denied it, and would not so much as mention that he himself was the first that proposed it, lest they should ask why I did not inform them of it, or suspect I had Intelligence with any other. RUFUS was standing by NERO, and was under no small Apprehension for me and himself, but I undauntedly asked PROCULUS what reason he had to

imagine

imagine I had ever mention'd any thing of a Conspiracy to him, and bid him name but one Person I should say had a hand in this Design; which he not being able to do, they began to laugh at him. RUFUS was highly pleased with my Constancy and Resolution, which very much increased the Love he had for me; but though I was not convicted, they thought fit to keep me Prisoner, considering, that what could not be proved, might, nevertheless, not be false.

SOON after happened what SENECA had, as it were, foretold. SCÆVINUS designing NERO's Death, busied himself in what was necessary to be done before his own, in case we should be discovered; nay, was so simple as to make Entertainments, by way of taking leave of his Friends, and to make his Will, leaving them and his Servants Legacies. He had also prepared Bandage for Wounds, and Remedies to stop bleeding; and could not forbear saying, the Ponyard he carried about him, was for some great Design: But what undid us, was, that this impudent Wretch gave this Ponyard to one MILICHUS, that had been his Slave, but to whom he had given his Freedom, to make exceeding sharp.

MILICHUS having particularly observed his Master's Actions of late, took it
3 into

into his head he had some design against the Emperor's Life; and expecting a great reward, went and informed NERO. SCAEVINUS was immediately seized, who denied what MILICHUS had said, and gave satisfactory Answers to all their Questions, concerning these Preparations. But when MILICHUS said his Master had a long conference with NATALIS the day before, who was PISO's intimate Friend, and one of the Conspirators; NATALIS was taken, and they were separately examined upon the Subject of the Discourse they had had the day before. Their Answers being different, they were ordered to be put to the torture. They could not so much as endure the sight of it, but declared all they knew of the Conspiracy, naming most of the Conspirators Names. LUCAN was immediately taken, and he who shew'd so much constancy, was so treacherous and base as to accuse even his own Mother. PISO and some others were taken, and discovered even their dearest Friends; then they bethought themselves that I was in prison upon the same Suspicion, and hoped the very sight of the Rack would make me discover many others.

WHEREUPON I was again brought before NERO, who commanded me to name the rest of the Conspirators, but I still denied knowing any thing of a Conspiracy;
but

but when I too plainly saw we were discovered, and being asked by NERO himself what could induce me to attempt to take away his Life? Because, said I, undauntedly, that thou art a Parricide, and an incestuous Monster, and wouldst root out Virtue from the Face of the Earth, and the World cannot be soon enough delivered from thy execrable Cruelties. He blushed to hear me talk in this manner, being used to commit Crimes, but not so freely to be told of them. He ordered I should suffer all sorts of Punishments, to make me confess; but as I was going out, I told him, my Tongue should shew as much courage to conceal, as my Arm should have done in striking him.

RUFUS as yet happened not to be discovered by any that had been taken, and the better to prevent being suspected, he took no small pains to find out and examine the Conspirators, and seeing I was condemned to the Torture, he took this Office upon himself, and commanded the Soldiers to carry me in a place separate from the other Conspirators, where they immediately prepared the Torture, and I was ordered to take off some of my Cloaths. All that were there present were under *RUFUS*'s Command, and most of them in the Conspiracy; but he finding himself reduced to
such

such an Extremity, as either to put me to a cruel death, or run the hazard of his own Life, placed himself in a Corner of the Prison, where, turning his Face away from me, he tore his Hair, and wept bitterly, during which time the Soldiers waited for his Orders to put me to the torture; and at last a Tribune, more courageous than the rest, and who was moved with Compassion to see me, went and asked him if he desired I should be saved, telling him, there was not one of them but had as much Inclination to save me as he; but RUFUS said, we should be undone if the Emperor should know it. Trust that to us, replied the Tribune, we must make him believe she died under the Torments, which will seem probable enough, he seeing how resolute she was to suffer; and we will convey her secretly to your House, where you may dispose of her as you please.

THOUGH I escaped one danger, I fell into another; for RUFUS, having me now in his power, renew'd his wicked Addresses with great Importunity, even though he was under a continual Apprehension of being accused by some of the Conspirators; and finding fair means would not prevail, he began to upbraid me with the Preservation of my Life, and threaten'd to deliver me up to those Torments from whence he had rescued

rescued me: but Heaven most seasonably interposed, for RUFUS being most commonly with the Emperor, and abusing the good fortune of never having been accused, was the most fierce and violent in tormenting the Conspirators; and at length, by his Cruelty, provoked one of them to accuse him. For SCÆVINUS being examin'd before the Emperor, and threaten'd with several Torments that could be inflicted, if he did not confess the Truth, said to RUFUS, there is none that can tell more or better than my self. RUFUS was strangely confounded, and at a loss, whether he had best answer him or not. His Fear immediately betray'd him, and the others who were examin'd at the same time, accusing RUFUS also, he was examined and convicted; the Emperor commanded him to be seized and bound, and soon after he was put to death.

AS for me, I found it easy to escape out of his House, while his Wife and Family were in so great affliction and confusion. I went directly to MAXIMUS, who by good fortune had never been accused. He was overjoyed to see me, being 'twas currently reported, I was dead, after having suffered the most exquisite Torments, with an astonishing Constancy and Resolution. I resolved to leave *Rome* as soon as possible, and my Virtue having been so

ex-

exposed in the Dress belonging to my Sex, I again drest my self in the other, and took my leave of MAXIMUS, who supplied me with Horse and Money. I soon arrived at the Haven, where I embarked for *Sicily*, hoping I should there hear of, if not find my dear Mistress. When I arrived at *Syracuse*, not one of DICEARCUS's Servants could tell any thing of you. But going to TELEPHUS, who was surprized, and ERYCINE also, to see me in this Dress, I was informed that the Ship, which had carried you into *Epirus*, was just arrived at *Syracuse*, and was to return to you with Money and Goods, in which TELEPHUS and ERYCINE intended also to embark. I was extremely well pleased to have come so fortunately to embark with them; and two days after we set sail with some Servants belonging to DICEARCUS.

THE Wind favouring us, we soon arrived into *Epirus*, where the Ship being unloaded, the Goods were put up in a Waggon, and knowing what Riches were there, the Servants, of TELEPHUS and DICEARCUS, and we also, rid by the side of it, all the whole Journey through *Thessaly*, meeting with no Accident, till to-day we met with those insolent Soldiers; who seeing ERYCINE so exceeding beautiful, followed us into the City, and we being obliged to
leave

leave the Servants to guard the Waggon at the Gate, had no other defence but our own Courage. This is what has happen'd to me since I was parted from you, and now 'tis necessary to send some body, that the Goods and Servants may have leave to enter the City; and then we will consult where the Gods have designed us a retreat, after such a Variety of Fortune and strange Events; for, undoubtedly, while NERO lives, the Names of MELINTHUS, PALAMEDES and EPICHARIS must not reach his Ears.

SHE having finished her Story, they were in admiration how she could attempt so bold an Enterprize, for the sake of PALAMEDES and MELINTHUS only; then they sent ARCAS, who was very well known to those that kept the Gates, to conduct the Servants and Goods to their Lodgings, and give them notice, that they had changed their Names. And now their things were come, they designed to leave *Thessaly*, and settle in some part of *Asia*, that they might not be heard of in *Rome*.

The End of the Seventh Book.

BOOK



BOOK VIII.



ISISTRATUS, who by the Wounds he had received from **PALAMEDES**, had been hinder'd from going to **MAXENTIUS**; as soon as he was healed, hearing that this Pretor was gone towards *Larissa* with his Army, he enquir'd at **MELINTHUS**'s and **ARIANA**'s Lodgings in *Nicopolis* which way they went; and being told they were gone toward *Theffaly*, he resolv'd to follow them, with the same design still of having them put to death. He arriv'd just in that instant when **MELINTHUS** and **ARIANA** enter'd the City in Triumph; he knew them again, and heard that **MELINTHUS**, who went by the name of **ALCYDAMAS**, had done great Exploits in the day of Battle, and had since defeated the whole *Scythian* Camp with five hundred Men. The Joy and Acclamations of the People for his Return, aggravated his Rage and Envy, and enquiring into the particulars of all that had pass'd, he understood that **MELINTHUS** had encounter'd the *Scythians* without leave, and

without any regard to the Governour's Oath, to deliver ARIANA out of their hands. PISISTRATUS, instead of admiring the noble effects of so uncommon and extraordinary a Valour, resolved if possible to work his Ruin who was possess'd of it; and as soon as Evening was come, went to wait on the Governour, to whom he represented what a fault he had committed in not punishing ALCYDAMAS, and of what ill consequence it might prove, to let the Laws of the *Roman* Discipline be thus violated, which had not been maintained but by severity: That he would also remember, that if he did not put the *Scythian* Law in execution, he was perjurd; but moreover he told him, that he that went by the name of ALCYDAMAS, was MELINTHUS, whom the Emperor had condemn'd to death, and who had been declared an Enemy to CÆSAR and the *Romans*, so that thereby he run the hazard of incurring NERO's displeasure, and might draw on himself the same punishment MELINTHUS deserved: that for his part he resolved to inform his Prince, as was his Duty to do; and that he should not wonder, if he told NERO, MELINTHUS had been in his power. This discourse put ARIMINUS into a Consternation, who being justly apprehensive of the danger he was in, and not thinking himself safe, if he suffer'd MELINTHUS to live, laid aside all consideration of the Friendship he had for him,

him, and, tho' with some reluctance and regret, found himself obliged to put to death a Person eminent for Virtue and Courage. But as MELINTHUS was esteem'd and beloved in *Larissa*, he judg'd he must proceed with Prudence and Caution; wherefore he sent for all the Officers, and made them again take the Oaths; then he told them that ALCYDAMAS was MELINTHUS, who had been publickly declared an Enemy to NERO and the *Romans*: That if they let him escape, their own death would be unavoidable. After he had thus persuaded them, and they had sworn they would prefer their Fidelity to NERO before MELINTHUS's Preservation and Safety, he order'd an Officer of the Guards to go the very next Morning and seize on MELINTHUS, who wonder'd what Change could have happen'd since the day before: However, he told the Officer he was ready to follow him. This Captain had so great a Love and Esteem for MELINTHUS, that 'twas with no small regret he executed this order; so that as he was leading him to Prison, he told him, that one named PISISTRATUS had discovered to the Governour his Name was MELINTHUS, and that he had been condemn'd to death, and declared an Enemy to the Emperor and the *Romans*; nay more, that he had also threaten'd ARIMINUS to inform NERO of his disobedience, if he let you escape. MELINTHUS, knowing from whence

his Misfortunes came, and finding no room to hope, resolved to die. He was closely shut up, lest any of his Friends should attempt to rescue him; and PALAMEDES, LEPANTE, and the rest were likewise strictly guarded; who being ignorant of the reason of this fatal Change, were in a great Consternation. The *Thessalian* Gentlemen, of whom MELINTHUS was exceedingly beloved, were not wanting to him upon this occasion, and petition'd ARIMINUS for his Life and Liberty; the Inhabitants being sensible, that next to the Gods they were obliged to him for all they enjoy'd, threw themselves upon their Knees before the Governour to beg his Life: but nothing could make him relent, so much did he dread the effects of NERO's Rage. The People would have opposed this Injustice, had they not been aw'd and restrain'd by the Soldiers; and things were now come to such an Extremity, that there remained nothing more to do, than determine what kind of death MELINTHUS should die.

ARIMINUS, to let them see he would not break his Oath, would have the *Scythian* Law observed (tho' he thought there was something of cruelty in it) however for his Oath's sake, and to satisfy NERO at the same time; whom he thought would be wonderfully pleased, taking delight in
new

new Inventions of Cruelty, to hear his Enemy had been punished in so strange and uncommon a manner.

THEREUPON he sent for the Priest of *Larissa*, who served in the Temple of the Goddess *THETIS*, and told him, he was obliged by Oath to punish an Offender who had fought without orders, after the *Scythian* manner, even tho' he returned victorious; which was, that the Criminal should be led in triumph through the City to a Scaffold erected for that purpose, where the Priest was to open his Stomach, and take out his Heart to be honourably burnt; but the Head was to be cut off by the Executioner. The Priest ask'd him, Where was the Reason of such a barbarous Law? Why, said *ARIMINUS*, the *Scythians* rightly judging the Heart to be the Seat of Courage, would have that honourably burnt; but the Head, which has fail'd in Conduct and Obedience, punished. The Priest of the Goddess *THETIS* refused to execute this Order, saying, if he should shed human Blood, he should think himself polluted, and unfit to offer any Sacrifice to the Gods, who did not delight in Cruelty or Murder, but were pleased and satisfied with the Sacrifices of Animals. Nay more, that the shedding human Blood was expressly forbidden there by a peculiar Oracle from the Goddess *THETIS*, which he

durst not disobey. The Governour finding he could by no means prevail with him, sent him away, and ordered the ancient *Scythian* Priest to be brought to him, who first told him of this Law, commanding him to execute it himself, since he knew better than any other how it should be perform'd. This good Man would fain have been excused, saying, he only knew it by hearsay, and a Tradition the *Scythians* had among them; but had never seen it executed, and that he would by no means have any hand in so cruel a punishment. But ARIMINUS threaten'd him with death, if he refused to obey his Command, so that he was obliged to put on the High-Priest's Garments, and prepare himself for the melancholy Ceremony. Unwillingly he gave orders what was to be done, and they got together the *Scythian* Arms, which were brought home from the last defeat, and distributed them among those *Thessalians* who had assisted MELINTHUS, to carry in the Triumph, and then to be laid in a Pile to burn this noble Conqueror's Heart.

MELINTHUS being informed of all that pass'd, by him who was set to guard him, finding he must die, and that PISISTRATUS was the only cause, desired a Friend to tell the Governour, he had two Favours to desire of him; the first was, that he might fight

fight a Duel with PISISTRATUS, to punish him for his Baseness: the second, that ARIANA might accompany him in the triumphal Chariot, and upon the Scaffold. ARIMINUS, who was not of a cruel Disposition, neither had any ill-will against MELINTHUS, granted his Request, provided PISISTRATUS would consent to the first, imagining MELINTHUS had thought of this Stratagem, chusing rather to die fighting, than suffer a shameful and cruel Death; and because PISISTRATUS might have reason to be afraid of one whose Valour was justly in so great esteem and repute, he sent for him, and told him, that he found MELINTHUS's design was to die as he had liv'd, like a Man of Courage, rather than suffer the *Scythian* Law; and he supposed 'twas to provoke him to fight, that he had called him a vile, base Traytor; that he now had a fair opportunity to acquire great Honour with little Danger in taking away the Life of so valiant a Person, who had no other design but to lose it. PISISTRATUS, who wanted not courage, was prevailed upon by ARIMINUS's persuasion, flattering himself with the hopes of slaying his Enemy with his own hand; and told the Governour he accepted of the Challenge, to let him see, he was neither Traytor nor Coward, and that he was only sorry he was to fight with a condemn'd Person.

IN the mean time, PALAMEDES was enraged at being confin'd, and knew not what was become of his Friend; all was in sorrow and perplexity, and ARIANA was inconsolable: but the next day, when they came to fetch her to the Prison, and she was told what had happen'd, whatever Eloquence they could make use of to persuade her to bear this cruel stroke of Fortune with an heroick Courage and Constancy, she swooned away at the very mention of so terrible an Execution. However, when she was a little recovered, they carry'd her to the Prison, where MELINTHUS surprized every one that saw him with his admirable and undaunted Courage and Constancy; and seeing her pale and speechless, he said to her:

DEAR ARIANA, who has shared in all the Accidents of my Life, refuse me not this last assistance which I desire of you; and since I have been so fortunate and so happy as to deliver you out of the hands of the *Barbarians*, and placed you safely among your Friends, grant me the Happiness of seeing you while I do live, and assist me also, when death will deliver me from those *Barbarians* who are the cause of it. Take courage, ARIANA, and let them see our Constancy in suffering is as perfect as our Love

Love and Friendship. Shall we, who have vanquish'd the *Scythians*, suffer our Grief to overcome us, which becomes strong but by our weakness? If we have hitherto been guided and directed by the Laws and Dictates of Wisdom, let us now summon all our Virtue and Courage to our assistance in this last Action, and raise the admiration, not the pity of all that behold us. Pray do not shake my Resolution with your immoderate Grief; and since the greatness of your Merit inspired me, as it were, with such an extraordinary Courage, do not lose this Virtue you first rais'd in me. My dear ARIANA, give me leave to hold this charming Hand you have given me, till I die; and when my Soul is departed from my Body, love me so as to be able to survive me.

NEVER had such Eloquence so contrary an effect to what it desired; for the more Arguments he used to exhort her to Constancy and Resolution, the more grieved was ARIANA to see such extraordinary Virtue and Merit so cruelly treated; Sobs and Tears was all the reply she could make.

MELINTHUS knowing all things were ready, asked for those Arms he wore in the day of Battle, which were brought to him: Now, my dear ARIANA, said he, refuse not a favour which ARIMINUS has granted, that

that you may accompany me to the last moment of my Life. The Streets were lined with the Governour's Soldiers to prevent disorders and tumults, and the *Thessalians*, who had assisted MELINTHUS in this glorious Defeat, which was his only crime, went before unarmed, carrying only the Bundles of Arrows; when all the others were pass'd by in order, then came MELINTHUS in a golden Chariot, with his Arms, only the Head-piece lay at his feet: The disconsolate ARIANA sat by him, whom he held by the Hand. The Priest follow'd on horse-back, attended by those who were to assist at the Sacrifice; afterwards came the Executioner on foot, follow'd by other Officers belonging to him. This melancholy Triumph drew Tears from all the Spectators, who reflected on the illustrious Cause for which MELINTHUS suffer'd. His serene and steady Countenance moved the hardest Hearts, and all bitterly lamented, and were sensibly touched with compassion; on the other hand, ARIANA's excessive Grief moved every one that saw her, so that the Constancy of the one, and Weakness of the other, had the same effect on the Spectators: but the wise discourse of the good and brave MELINTHUS, with which he would have persuaded ARIANA to moderate her Grief, astonished all that heard him. ARIMINUS, with PISISTRATUS, arm'd and mounted on horse-back, met them at the Scaf-

Scaffold ; then a Horse was given to MELINTHUS, and the Priest and ARIANA went and sat down on each side the Altar, on the Scaffold. MELINTHUS mounting his Horse, promised ARIANA to return to her presently.

ARIMINUS order'd those Soldiers who kept the Gates, and from all parts of the City to be there present, to reinforce those Guards posted about the Scaffold, seeing how great an affection the People had for MELINTHUS, who was just going to encounter PISISTRATUS, having neither of them any other Arms but a Javelin and a Sword. ARIANA unseen seized on one of the Knives on the Altar to slay herself, if MELINTHUS was slain ; and full of dread and horror waited the Event. The Trumpets sounded, and immediately they lanced their Javelins ; that of PISISTRATUS graz'd slightly on MELINTHUS's Arms ; but that of MELINTHUS being lanced by a strong and skilful Arm, pierced PISISTRATUS's Arms, and enter'd his left Shoulder ; then they drew their Swords, and PISISTRATUS, exasperated at MELINTHUS for not sparing him, and MELINTHUS spur'd on by his great Courage, and a desire of punishing the other's Malice, fell on him with such violence, that he had not time so much as to lift up his Arm : and having wounded him in the Heart, he fell down at his feet, and with one blow struck

struck off his Head, thus punishing his Enemy with the same death he had prepared for him.

THE People clapp'd their hands, and unanimously cry'd out to have the brave MELINTHUS sav'd; but he not regarding them, nor expecting any favour, returned to the Scaffold, where having pull'd off his Armour, he desir'd the Priest and others to do as they were commanded, only he desired they would not bind him: then he endeavour'd to comfort ARIANA, and begg'd her not to envy him by her Tears so glorious a death; that her Grief only lessen'd and imbitter'd his satisfaction, after having saved her out of the hands of the *Barbarians*, won so many Victories, and punished his chief Enemy. Well, ARIANA, what could we desire more of the Gods, but to enjoy the mutual Love and Friendship of each other? If they refuse me a Life of Idleness, and order me to die when there is no more honour to acquire, ought I to complain or murmur at their taking me out of the World at the most glorious period of my Life? No, no, dear ARIANA, I see you rather envy than pity me; but perhaps your Grief proceeds from my leaving you. Alas! my dear ARIANA, be comforted, and rid yourself of this fear; I will be your Gurdian Angel, always ready to assist you, till the
Gods

Gods have disposed of you. I will drive Misfortunes from you, and conduct your Steps and Actions. Do not oppose the divine Decrees, my dear ARIANA, when they have so ordained it. It is as much your Duty to live, as mine to die. Farewel, my dear ARIANA, live for my sake, as I willingly die for yours. O Heavens! O MELINTHUS! said she, I am dying; and swooned away upon the Scaffold. Immediately they sprinkled cold Water in her Face, and when she was a little recovered, she feared she had let MELINTHUS suffer, and had not assisted him in his last moments; and keeping still the Knife she had hid, seem'd now to follow his advice, and arm herself against this shocking Misfortune. MELINTHUS being stript to his waist, and seeing the honourable Pile of the Enemy's Arms, wherein his Heart was to be burnt, said to ARIANA, I have one favour more to ask, which is, that when this Heart, which has so much loved you, is taken out of my Body, it may be taken by your dear Hands, and carried to the Pile to be burnt. Charming ARIANA, do not suffer this Heart, which has been refined with the love of you, to be touch'd by any other Hands but yours; and as it has never burnt but for you, let it now be burnt by none but you. This Heart which has contain'd so much love for you, I give you to be sacrificed by you to yourself: and be assured,

never was a purer Victim, nor one presented with greater Zeal.

ARIANA's Mind was bent upon other designs; however, she seem'd as if she would do as he desired; and when they had embraced to take their last farewell, the Priest, with Tears in his Eyes, desired *MELINTHUS* to lean back upon the Altar, which he did, still holding his dear *ARIANA's* Hand. The Priest having taken the sacred Knife, was that moment going to perform his Office. *ARIANA*, who could not bear the shocking Spectacle, turned away her Head, and taking the Knife she had conceal'd, was also that moment going to plunge it into her own Breast.

BUT the Priest giving a loud and shrill Scream, made her turn her Head again to see what was the matter. This good old Man, who was so unwilling to lend a hand to this cruel Execution, seeing the Mark of the Heart on *MELINTHUS's* Stomach, cry'd out, O my Son! O *MELINTHUS!* of the Race of *PYRRHUS* and *ACHILLES*, never will I take away your Life. Then letting fall the Knife, he fainted away. Those that were present, wonder'd what was the matter. But *ARIMINUS* with his Soldiers drew near, supposing that out of pity he refused to execute what he had promised, and sternly

asked him, why he did not perform his Office? This is my Son, answer'd he, of the divine Race of ACHILLES.

A T the same time they heard one among the Croud, desiring to make room for him to pass to the Scaffold, and that the Execution might be defer'd. Then looking, they knew him to be the Priest of the Goddess THETIS in *Larissa*; and ARIMINUS supposing, that upon second thoughts he would not let the Priest of any other Nation officiate in that City, commanded them to make way, and that he should mount the Scaffold. But as soon as he had audience, he thus address'd himself to the Governour: ARIMINUS, take care and have no hand in the death of this innocent Person; for he is of the Race of the Gods. Then showing him an old Book he had brought, he told him, that in looking for the ancient Oracle, in which they were forbid to sacrifice Human Flesh, he met with this.

The ORACLE.

*If ever of ACHILLES' Race
A King upon this Throne you'd place;
From Human Sacrifice refrain,
Nor let Man's Blood my Altars stain.*

When

*When one whose generous Heart's decreed
By cruel Scythian Laws to bleed,
Him save. If thus you Heaven obey,
In Peace these happy Realms he'll sway.*

HE desired ARIMINUS to read it himself in that old Book, wherein it was also recorded, how the Kings of the Race of ACHILLES, having failed in *Thessaly* and *Epirus*, the *Thessalians* consulted the Goddess THETIS, to know whom they should elect for their King; upon which, they had this Oracle for an Answer. Now, said the Priest, 'tis evident and plain that MELINTHUS is meant and understood by this Oracle, and that his Heart was to be saved from this cruel *Scythian* Law; that there remain'd only now to prove, that he was of the Race of ACHILLES, that for his part he thought his Actions were already sufficient Proofs. The other Priest, who, by this time had made himself known to MELINTHUS, to be his Father HERMOCRATES, who had been sold to the *Scythians* by the Pirates, assured the High-Priest of *Larissa*, and the Governour, that MELINTHUS was descended from the Race of PYRRHUS and ACHILLES, which might be easily proved at *Syracuse*. ARIMINUS answer'd, that supposing it were really so, the Emperor would never suffer the *Thessalians* to withdraw from under his Dominion and Government.

The

The Priest of THERIS replied, that MELINTHUS might hold the Kingdom upon the same terms that other Kings did. ARIMINUS rejecting a thing so contrary to his Intention, and what he looked upon as purposely invented to save MELINTHUS, resolved to proceed, and commanded his Soldiers to mount the Scaffold, and slay MELINTHUS, who at the same time was immoveable with Astonishment, and ARIANA also.

BUT a Rumour in the Streets prevented the Soldiers obeying the Governor's Orders; for EURYMEDON, with three thousand Men, finding the Gates unguarded, had entered the City, and hearing of the danger MELINTHUS was in, made all the speed possible to the place, commanding his Men to cry aloud, Save MELINTHUS, or you are all dead. ARIMINUS, not knowing what could be the matter, call'd all his Soldiers about him, then sent to know who those newly arrived Persons were. In the mean time, several *Thessalians* went to salute MELINTHUS upon the Scaffold, kissing his hand, and calling him their King, promised by the Oracle; and told him, that as he possessed the Beauty and Valour of ACHILLES, he merited to be the lawful Successor of his Kingdom: but MELINTHUS rejected these Titles and Submissions, and thought only

of embracing and paying his duty and respect to his Father. ARIANA also joined with him, and they could but reflect on those Events, which gave them some glimmering Hopes amidst abundance of Fear. In the mean time, ARIMINUS was in great perplexity, seeing himself surrounded with so many Men, whose number he yet thought much greater. But MELINTHUS, knowing 'twas EURYMEDON, said to ARIMINUS, I see many things concur to save me; but I am also very sensible, that if the Emperor is resolved I shall die, no earthly means can save me. I flatter not my self with the hopes of the Kingdom of *Thessaly*; 'tis the furthest from my Thoughts and Desires, though I certainly am descended from the Race of ACHILLES; but ARIMINUS, I would advise you to defer my Death for the present, 'till you know the Emperor's Will and Pleasure, not that I expect to save my Life by this delay, but otherwise you are not sure of your own.

ARIMINUS consented to what he desired, having no ill-will to MELINTHUS, and being in a sort of Consternation at all these Adventures; he then desired him to go and tell these Warriors to treat them as Friends. MELINTHUS went on horseback to meet them; and as soon as EURYMEDON
saw

saw him, he ran to embrace him, and granted whatever he desired, but would by no means let him return to ARIMINUS. The *Thessalians* also rang'd themselves on their side, calling MELINTHUS their King and Protector, and loudly declared, they would take care and keep him, who had so well preserved and guarded them. MELINTHUS refused these Honours, and sent to assure ARIMINUS, that he would never accept of the Kingdom without leave, nor undertake any thing against the Emperor's Authority; only he desired him to intercede with NERO in his favour, and endeavour to pacify his Displeasure. This message satisfied ARIMINUS, who desired Peace, and promised to do whatever lay in his power to serve him, and then went to the Castle. MELINTHUS and EURYMEDON went to the Scaffold, to take with them HERMOCRATES and ARIANA, who were overjoy'd at so great a deliverance. EURYMEDON having saluted the beautiful ARIANA, told her, he had brought a Princess to bear her Company; they were impatient to see the beautiful PASITHEA, whom EURYMEDON had left behind, when he went up toward the Scaffold to save MELINTHUS. ARIANA was set on horseback, and PASITHEA coming in like manner to meet her, between two Ranks of Soldiers, they both lighted to receive one another with the greatest re-

spect, having heard much in each other's praise.

WHEN the usual Compliments and Ceremonies were over, MELINTHUS conducted them to their Lodgings, and met the Soldiers just going out at the Door, who had guarded PALAMEDES, and the rest of their Company. They mutually congratulated each other, for as one had been in great danger, the other had been under great apprehensions. EUPHROSINE was overjoy'd to see HERMOCRATES after so long and cruel a Separation; he was no less so at seeing her, and his faithful Friend TELEPHUS and his Children. He told them how he had been sold to the *Scythians*, from whom he had no hopes of being deliver'd, had not some of them taken a resolution to seek other Lands, and had brought him with them, having obliged him to officiate as their Priest, because, as he suppos'd, they had observed he had some knowledge in natural Causes. When EURYMEDON heard that LEPANTE still kept his Bed, he went into his Chamber, where CYLLANIA was carefully tending of him. EURYMEDON gave his Friend an excellent Ointment, which he us'd himself, that heal'd his Wounds in two or three days. The faithful ARCAS also had a share in this Joy, and 'twas a general rejoicing both within and without;

without; for the *Theſſalians* made the City ring with their Huzza's; and were ſo pleas'd to have met with ſo wiſe, ſo valiant, and ſo accompliſh'd a King as MELINTHUS, promiſed alſo by an Oracle of their Goddeſs THETIS, that they aſſembled and ſurrounded the Houſe where he was, and reſolved to die, rather than ſuffer him to be hurt.

NOTHING now remained to diſturb their Happineſs and Tranquillity, but the Apprehenſion of NERO's being more exaſperated againſt MELINTHUS, whom he heard claim'd a Right to the Kingdom of *Theſſaly*. But the next day ARIMINUS ſent him the happy news he had juſt received, that NERO was dead, and that his Memory was odious to all the World, and that GALBA was declared Emperor, and was juſt upon embarking from *Spain* to go to *Italy*. Then their Happineſs was compleat, and the People ran to the Temples, to return thanks to the Gods for their deliverance; and the *Theſſalian* Nobles pray'd ARIMINUS to give them leave to go to *Rome*, and petition GALBA to let them have MELINTHUS for their King. ARIMINUS willing to ſerve MELINTHUS on this occaſion, that he might forget the evils he had made him ſuffer, not only granted their requeſt, but would alſo accompany them to give the new Emperor an account of MELINTHUS's extraordinary

Valour, by whose means only the *Scythians* had been exterminated e'er they could know at *Rome*, of their descent. After having visited MELINTHUS, and taken his leave, he left a Lieutenant in his room, and set out on his Voyage. PALAMEDES, having heard that OTHO was with GALBA, and one of his chief Favourites, would also embark with ARIMINUS, to oblige OTHO, by their former Friendship, to speak to the Emperor in the behalf of MELINTHUS.

IN the mean time magnificent Preparations were making for MELINTHUS's Marriage, whom they already called their King, with ARIANA, whom they stiled the Goddess of the *Scythians*. An ancient Pirate, who always accompanied EURYMEDON, seeing HERMOCRATES and EUPHROSINE, whom he knew had lived among them, and being told what had happen'd, and that they were the Parents of that brave and noble MELINTHUS, his Master's dear Friend, who had formerly conquer'd him, would still add to their joy, by discovering himself to them: he first asked their pardon, for having made them suffer; for which, said he, I can make no other amends, than by giving you my Master EURYMEDON for your Son. They were amazed, and EURYMEDON also, to whom the Pirate thus address'd himself. Believe me,

me, Sir, what I say is really true, and as you have always been brought up with the notion of being a Prince, I suppose you will not be sorry to find your self descended from PYRRHUS and ACHILLES.

THEY yet could not comprehend how he could make it out ; but, said the Pirate, I know EUPHROSINE has been told how DICEARCUS obliged us to put her Children to death. The first Child that was born of her after she lived among us, was EURYMEDON, which, as we were carrying to throw into the Sea, an Eagle came and snatched out of our hands, and immediately flew up into the Air ; we observed which way it flew. Our Curiosity led us to see where the Child was laid, and after seeking a long time, we found him under a Laurel-Tree. We immediately conjectured, that if he lived he would be an illustrious valiant Person, and successful in War, since the King of Birds had shelter'd him under the Tree destin'd to crown the victorious ; so that we resolved to bring him up, in hopes that having him for our Commander, we should win many Conquests ; and that EUPHROSINE might not know he was her Child, we had him nursed for some time by another Person, being we would make him believe he was of Royal Extraction, to excite and animate his Courage. After which we re-

stored him to EUPHROSINE, pretending he was a King's Son, whom we had taken among other Prisoners: Since which time you know he has lived and been always treated as such among us.

WHILE PASITHEA was pleased to hear the Pirate tell that EURYMEDON was of the Race of ACHILLES, word was brought them that ARCHELAUS was landed, and was not far from the City. MELINTHUS would go and meet him, attended like a Prince, and accompanied with EURYMEDON, LE-PANTE and AMINTAS, to endeavour to pacify and prevail with him to receive his new-known Brother into favour. ARCHELAUS had been told at the Haven, that MELINTHUS was of ACHILLES's Race, and designed by the *Thessalians* for their King, so that when they met, they accosted each other as such; and MELINTHUS seeing, by his Countenance, something troubled him, said, Great Prince, you must here lay aside your Resentment against those whom you pursue, and keep your Word with my Brother, said he, pointing to EURYMEDON, to whom you have promis'd your Alliance; and I desire you to pardon and receive him into favour: Be not surprized at my saying you have promised my Brother your Alliance, he was the beautiful HERMIONE, who had the good Fortune so seasonably

to succour you in the day of Battle, and whose Beauty could raise Love in your Royal Breast; his Name is EURYMEDON; 'tis he, who after he had saved the Princess your Daughter from being stolen away, was so happy as to be beloved by her. The fear of your Displeasure obliged him to disguise himself, when he assisted you in the Battle: Pardon him, and impute it to his Passion, and change the Love you had for HERMONE into a Friendship for EURYMEDON.

ARCHELAUS was so surprized at what he heard, that he answer'd not a word; but the charming EURYMEDON threw himself at his feet, to ask his pardon for the Fault he had committed in stealing away his Daughter. The King, considering it would but add to his Confusion, to seem angry, and finding that EURYMEDON's Birth render'd him worthy of his Daughter, embraced him, and was reconciled; then they conducted the King into the City, where PASITHEA came to meet him, led by the beautiful ARIANA, and kneeling down before him, the King raised her up again, and assured her, he not only pardoned her, but was pleas'd with her Choice, and would continue there to be at the Celebration of the Marriages.

IN the mean time, those who went to *Rome*, representing to the Emperor, what signal Services MELINTHUS had done for the Empire, obtained whatever he could ask, with OTHO's assistance, who was zealous in his Friend MELINTHUS's Interest, and for the beautiful ARIANA. PALAMEDES was made a *Roman* Knight, and with this Title created Governor of *Sicily*. They returned with all diligence, and brought MELINTHUS the Emperor's Letters and the Decree of the Senate, by which the Kingdom of *Theffaly*, and Part of the Empire was given him, as the lawful Heir and Successor of PYRRHUS and ACHILLES, wishing him all Prosperity for the important Services he had done the Empire, of whom nevertheless he held it; desiring him to continue the same care to preserve the Limits of the *Roman* Empire from the Inundation and Incurfions of the *Barbarians*. Then ARIMINUS presented them with two rich golden Crowns, which the Emperor had sent, one for the valiant MELINTHUS, the other for the virtuous ARIANA.

THE *Theffalians* hearing this happy News, made Bonfires in every Part of the City; and that so general a rejoicing might not make a confusion, the next day was assigned for the Coronation and Marriage of
ME-

MELINTHUS and ARIANA, the next for the Marriage of EURYMEDON with the Princess PASITHEA, and the third for that of PALAMEDES and the others. The Deputies of all the Cities of *Thessaly*, who waited for the Return of the Ambassadors, came to congratulate their King, given by the Gods, and promised by their Oracle, and took the Oaths of Allegiance; and all the Inhabitants were busy in making Preparations for the Ceremonies of the next day. In the Morning they strew'd the Streets with Flowers, and assembled together where MELINTHUS was, to wait of him to the Temple. The Soldiers belonging to the City, and those of EURYMEDON and King ARCHELAUS, placed themselves in Ranks, in those Parts of the City where the Pomp was, to pass to the Temple of the Goddess THETIS. Several Trumpets were at the head of those Companies of *Thessalian* Gentlemen led by MELINTHUS in the day of Battle: then were carried vast quantities of Spoils of the *Scythians*, among which was the Arms of their King, whom MELINTHUS had slain with his own Hand. Those *Barbarians* who were taken Prisoners, were led with their Fetters on: Then followed on horse-back, by two and two, those five hundred brave *Thessalians* who had assisted MELINTHUS in the last valiant Defeat, with their Arms glittering with Gold, their Javelins

Javelins dress'd with Flowers, and their Heads crown'd with Laurel. Then came MELINTHUS's Horse, led by two Gentlemen, who by his slow and stately Pace, seem'd proud of his Master's good fortune. Next follow'd fifty white Bulls, for the Sacrifice, whose Horns and Hoofs were gilt with Gold, and dress'd with Flowers, and Silk Carpets training upon the Ground; the Priests walked after the Victims, attended by those who carried the necessary Things for the Sacrifice. Then ten *Thesalian* Gentlemen, cloathed in white, and drest with Flowers, carried, on a Gold and Purple Cushion, the Crown and Scepter for MELINTHUS; then ten Ladies drest in white, and crown'd with Flowers, carried the Crown and Scepter for ARIANA: ARIMINUS the Emperor's Ambassador and King ARCHELAUS came next, attended by their Officers; then came the triumphal Chariot, with MELINTHUS and ARIANA, shining with Gold, and drawn by six white Horses. The valiant MELINTHUS attracted all Eyes; he was crowned with Laurel and drest in Purple brocaded with Gold, holding the Divine ARIANA's Hand, who was dressed in Robes, and whose Beauty enlivened and graced the Solemnity. Then came the brave EURYMEDON on horseback, with the beautiful PASITHEA, whose Horse was led by two *Lesbian* Gentlemen; then

PALA.

PALAMEDES, EPICHARIS, LEPANTE, CYLLANIA, with AMINTAS and ERYCINE, and TELEPHUS; then followed HERMOCRATES and EUPHROSINE in a Chariot, who thanked the Gods, who had put so happy an End to their Misfortunes. The Deputies of the City, and Multitudes of People, closed the March.

OF all the Spoils, none but the Arms of the *Scythian* King were carried into the Temple, to be consecrated to the Goddess. When the Sacrifices were ended, MELINTHUS and ARIANA, their Trains being held up by the Princes and Princesses, who accompanied them, knelt on purple Cushions embroidered with Gold, and were crown'd by ARIMINUS, representing the Emperor; then the Priest married them, and the People huzza'd, Long live King MELINTHUS and Queen ARIANA! Nothing -but Joy and Mirth were seen or heard among the Inhabitants of *Larissa*, and the Feast prepared for this Royal Company, was accompanied with Musick of all Sorts.

WHEN ARIMINUS and ARCHELAUS had taken their Leaves, with reciprocal Embraces and Presents, MELINTHUS began to give Orders for the Security of his Kingdom, in fortifying the Havens and Frontiers, and establishing his Government with Mild-

Mildness and Moderation. He and his dear ARIANA enjoy'd the Remainder of their Days in the fruitful Country of *Thes-saly*; as if the Gods, to reward their Virtue and Constancy, had destined for the most virtuous Persons, the most agreeable Parts of the Earth for an Abode.

F I N I S.

